WHAT'S WRONG WITH THE OLD BLACK BOOK?

An Understandable Guide to the Debate Surrounding the King James Bible and the Modern English Versions.

By James M. Rasbeary

Copyright 2007 by James Rasbeary Printed in the United States of America. All rights reserved.

ISBN 978-0-9788703-9-3

Cover design by Calvary Publishing.

All Scripture quotations come from the **King James Bible.**Used by permission from the Author (Mk. 13:10).

The following information is required by copyright law. These copyrighted versions were used for comparison but are not considered by the author to be "Scriptures."

(RSV) - "HOLY BIBLE, REVISED STANDARD VERSION. Copyright © 1952. Thomas Nelson, Inc. Used by permission. All rights reserved."

(NIV) - "HOLY BIBLE, NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION®. Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984 International Bible Society. Used by permission of Zondervan. All rights reserved. The "NIV" and "New International Version" trademarks are registered in the United States Patent and Trademark Office by International Bible Society. Use of either trademark requires the permission of International Bible Society."

(NKJV) - "HOLY BIBLE, NEW KING JAMES VERSION. Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc. Used by permission. All rights reserved."

(NASV) - "NEW AMERICAN STANDARD BIBLE®, Copyright © 1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1975, 1977, 1995 by The Lockman Foundation. Used by permission." (TLB) – "THE LIVING BIBLE. Copyright 1971. Tyndale House Publishers. Used by permission."

For more information on the copyrights in the modern versions, see chapter twelve.

DEDICATION

This volume is dedicated to the faithful members of The Lighthouse Baptist Church of Wylie, Texas, among whom I have the great privilege of preaching and teaching the truths of our precious King James Bible.

(1 Th 2:13) "For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that helieve."



With Special Thanks to:

Bro. Bob Petchulat, for his encouragement and assistance with the initial printing;

And Mrs. Frances Brunworth, for her many hours invested in proofreading this book.

Also by James Rasbeary

From One Church Planter to Another

A World on a Collision Course with God

The Living Commentary Series:

From the Beginning of Creation (Genesis 1-11)

The Soap Opera of the Bible (Genesis 25-37)

Fruitful in the Land of Affliction (Genesis 37-50)

Faith is the Victory (Joshua)

The Next Generation (Judges)

A Match Made in Heaven (Ruth)

The Broken Crown (Kings & Chronicles)

The Profile of a Leader (Nehemiah)

For Such a Time as This (Esther)

The Childhood of Christ

Victory in Jesus (Ephesians – outline commentary)

Standing in the Whole Armor of God (Ephesians 6)

Standing Fast in Liberty (Galatians)

These books are available in printed form and as e-books that can be read with Adobe Acrobat. Please visit our website at *www.lbcwylie.com* for prices and other information, or contact us at:

Lighthouse Baptist Publications

1364 Parker Road, Wylie, Texas 75098 * (972) 429-0029 lbcwylie@earthlink.net

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction – Does the Truth Matter to You?		7
1.	Inspiration without Preservation is Worthless	11
2.	The Original Bible Editor	23
3.	The Question of Final Authority	41
4.	The Bible of Missionaries & Martyrs (Part 1)	55
5.	The Bible of Missionaries & Martyrs (Part 2)	65
6.	The Seven English Bibles	79
7.	Do You Want to Talk about Scholarship?	93
8.	The True (not New) International Version	109
9.	The Beauty of Holiness	125
10.	Satan's Subtle New Plan	133
11.	The Origen of the New Versions	147
12.	What's Wrong with the New Versions?	161
13.	Is the NIV HIV-Positive?	179
14.	The NKJV: A Masterpiece of Deception	197
15.	Why the King James may be Hard to Understand	221
16.	Take a Stand!	233
	The Bottom Line	237
Appendix A: Translating from the King James Bible		239
Appendix B: The Greek Detour to the Enemy's Fire		243
Do	You Know for Sure that Heaven is Your Home?	249

"The old-time preachers who built this country believed that the King James Bible contained the words of God. Your grandparents who helped build this country shed their tears on the King James Bible, believing that they had the very words of God in their hands. All fundamentalists believed that the King James Bible contained the words of God until we started our own colleges and seminaries and sent our professors to train at the feet of Karl Barth and Reinhold Nieburh... Some fundamentalists did not want to be considered uneducated by the highbrow, intellectual community... **Theologians have ruined this country.**"

Dr. Jack Hyles

"Young man! the Bible is true. What have these infidels to give you in its place? What has made England but the open Bible? Every nation that exalteth the Word of God is exalted, and every nation that casteth it down is cast down. Oh, let us cling close to the Bible."²

D.L. Moody

"If we would destroy the Christian religion, we must first of all destroy man's belief in the Bible."³

Voltaire

INTRODUCTION DOES THE TRUTH MATTER TO YOU?

One Sunday morning, I preached a message about the miraculous preservation of the Word of God, in which I made specific reference to the King James Bible. In that message, I pointed out some of the primary flaws in the new English versions. After the service, a young single mother, who was visiting, wanted to speak with me. She said, "I have been a Christian since I was a little girl, though I got out of church for several years and was very worldly. I got 'saved again' recently. I have always used the NIV (New International Version). Are you telling me that I do not have the Word of God?"

Very kindly, I tried to explain several basic problems with her NIV, including the many missing and altered verses that water down vital doctrines. However, I could see from her countenance that I was not making any progress. In fact, she was clearly offended. She said, "So, you are telling me that I do not have the Word of God." Just to be perfectly clear, I told her, "No, ma'am – that is not the Word of God." It became painfully obvious that the truth did not matter as much to her as it does to me.

Does the truth matter to you? If it does not, this book will not be much help to you because, frankly, I do not know how to explain this issue to someone that does not care about the truth. If you do not mind that the NIV has 64,000 fewer words than the King James Bible; if you do not mind that the new versions attack and water down the deity of Christ, as well as His virgin birth, His sinless life, His vicarious death, His bodily resurrection, and His salvation; if you do not mind that the new versions are ©opyrighted by money-hungry publishers; if you do not mind that the new versions come from corrupted manuscripts and corrupt translators, I simply do not know what

to tell you that would convince you concerning the King James issue. If you only want a book to carry to church once a week and then leave on your dashboard to warp in the sun, you probably would not be concerned if it was a KJV, NASB, NIV, NKJV, or an RSV.

This book is written by someone who cares deeply about the truth. I want the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. Because of that, I am, without doubt, hesitation, or apology, a King James Bible-exclusive preacher. I believe that the King James Bible is THE Word of God in the English language. I believe that it contains ALL of the words of God, miraculously preserved for us.

Not everyone who uses the King James Bible is King James exclusive. Many preachers prefer the King James because of its beautiful style or its traditional usage, but they do not believe that it is the preserved Word of God. They will use other versions in their studies, and quote them as they preach. They will allow them to be used in their Sunday Schools, Christian schools, Bible colleges, and seminaries. These men use the King James, but it is merely a matter of preference. It is not a conviction. Sadly, some professors in fundamental Baptist Bible colleges have this attitude towards the King James Bible. They give it lip service in public, and then butcher it behind classroom doors.

The new version issue is a big issue today, and a divisive one – and I am glad that it is divisive. The truth will always be divisive (*Mat 10:34-38*). This issue is dividing churches, movements, fellowships, schools, seminaries, and Bible colleges across America. And it needs to. It will purify us. Too many Bible-deniers, liberals, and modernists have infiltrated our institutions. The Word of God is a good dividing line. The King James Bible has become a cause and a rallying cry. It has become a distinctive mark of fundamental Christianity.

Many have written tremendous volumes on the subject of the King James Bible. However, the size and complexity of some of these books intimidate many everyday Christians. In this book, I hope to boil the issue down to its essentials, and present a relatively small volume that would be helpful to the average church member who wants to know the basics concerning this issue. It is my hope that the format and style of this book will make it a handy resource book as well.

I am a pastor. The young lady's question referenced earlier sparked a series of Wednesday night messages which now form the chapters of this book, with quite a bit of additional information. These lessons were prepared for businesspeople, students, housewives, teenagers, welders, retirees, policemen, mechanics, warehouse workers, salesmen, college students, etc. – the typical everyday folks that make up the typical local church. They were not prepared as lectures for scholars or intellectuals, but as practical lessons for men and women that love God and have a desire to know the truth. I believe that the messages helped my people, and it is my hope that they will now be a blessing to you.

The issue itself is not complicated. Either God inspired His Word or He did not. If God inspired His Word, did He preserve it? If God did preserve His Word, where is it?

It is my hope that these messages will strengthen your faith in the Word of God. After all, there's *nothing* wrong with the old black Book!

James Rasbeary

"We search the world for truth.

We cull the good, the pure, the beautiful,
From graven stone and written scroll,
From all old flower-fields of the soul;
And, weary seekers of the best,
We come back laden from the quest,
To find that all the sages said
Is in the Book our mothers read."

- Whittier

Chapter One

INSPIRATION WITHOUT PRESERVATION IS WORTHLESS



(Psa 12:6-7) "The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. {7} Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever."

The primary issue underlying the King James controversy is not the *inspiration* of God's Word, but the *preservation* of God's inspired words. The great question is, "Did God preserve the words that He inspired?" Many on the new version side of the issue will agree that God inspired His Word in the original manuscripts. However, they deny preservation, which means that the Bibles we have today (including their own) are just "the best that human scholarship can give us right now."

A few years ago, I was at a family wedding in a church in east Texas that used to be an independent, fundamental Baptist church. When I was there in 1995, they had taken the distinctive words "Baptist" and "Church" off their sign, and were simply going by the nondescript title of "Family Fellowship." In the foyer were some dusty copies of their "Statement of Faith." I took one and read it. They took a very strong stand on not believing anything. Under the heading of "The Holy Scriptures," they wrote:

"We believe the Bible, composed of the 66 books of the Old and New Testament, is God's inspired and infallible Word. It is inerrant **in the original manuscripts**, and is the authority for conduct, belief, and practice...**We**

believe inerrancy applies to the *original* manuscripts of the Bible and that any version of the Bible based on honest and solid scholarship is *valuable*. We reject the belief that only one version is the inspired Bible in the English language."

This is a typical, liberal statement concerning the Word of God. They were saying, "We believe in the inspiration and inerrancy of the Bible – in the originals. We believe that God inspired the originals, and that the inspired originals were without error. But, over time, human error corrupted the Word of God. We do not believe that there is a preserved Bible today in the English language. Rather, we believe that any version produced by human scholarship is valuable, but no single version is the inspired Bible – and especially not the King James Bible!"

This Statement of Faith says that any version is "valuable," but NO version is the Word of God! Isn't that a blessing!

These liberals do not deny the *inspiration* of God's Word. They claim that God inspired the originals. However, they deny the *preservation* of God's Word. What does that mean? According to them, it means that we do not have a Bible today that can claim to be the exact words of God.

If God did not preserve His Word, we do not have His Word today, because there are no originals left anywhere on planet Earth. Not one! When a man says, "In the original it says this," he is either lying or he has been deceived. He has never seen an original. He read it in a book written by some man that has not seen the originals either. The average layman just assumes that in some library, seminary or museum somewhere there are some surviving originals. Misled, he trusts the word of an intellectual-sounding liberal. And those Bible-denying religious leaders are destroying the faith of our nation.

Inspiration without preservation is worthless. If God did not preserve His words as He promised, then we do not have them today. What was the purpose of giving the inspired words

of the Bible if they were not going to be preserved over the centuries?

Inspiration without preservation is worthless. This is the basic underlying issue. *Did God preserve the words that He inspired?*

I. GOD HAS PROMISED TO PRESERVE HIS WORD.

(Psa 12:6-7) "The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. {7} Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever."

David said that "the words of the LORD are pure words." Pure means "incorrupt; unadulterated; untarnished; free from corruption." David said, "The words of the LORD are incorrupt, unadulterated, untarnished, and free from corruption. They are like silver that has been purified seven times." Seven is always God's number of completion and perfection. The words of the Lord are perfectly pure.

David then said, "Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever." Webster's 1828 Dictionary defines "keep" as "to have in custody for security or preservation; to retain; to protect from danger; to copy carefully." God has promised to have His words in custody for security or preservation; to retain them; to protect them from danger, and to copy them carefully.

God promised to "keep them," and then He promised to "preserve them." "Preserve" means to "to keep or save from injury or destruction; to save from decay; to keep from corruption" So, God has promised to not only keep His words, but to "save them from injury or destruction, to save them from decay, and to keep them from corruption." I believe that God has done exactly what He said that He would do when He inspired David to write Psalm 12:6-7. He has preserved His words

How did God preserve His words? He preserved them in the same way in which He inspired them – miraculously. Paul's question to Agrippa concerning the resurrection was based on God's power to do the miraculous - (Acts 26:8) "Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?"

I ask the modern version advocates, "Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should preserve the words that He inspired?"

God gave His words miraculously. "Inspiration" literally means "God-breathed." (2 Tim 3:16) "All scripture is given by inspiration of God..." He gave the original manuscripts through holy men of God. However, these men were not the authors of the Scriptures. The Holy Ghost is the Author of every word of the Bible. (2 Pet 1:21) "For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost."

Why should it seem impossible that He could have used holy men of old to *preserve* what He had given? Why should it seem impossible that God would keep His words from injury, corruption or decay, just as He promised that He would in Psalm 12:6-7?

I believe that God has kept His promise. To prove this point, consider how God preserved the Book of Jeremiah:

(Jer 36:1-2, 4) "And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, {2} Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day... {4} Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book."

The Holy Spirit moved upon Jeremiah, so that he spoke the words of God – "ALL the words of the LORD." This is what we call "verbal inspiration" – God inspired the very words that Jeremiah spoke. God did not give Jeremiah an essay topic and let him write it in his own words. He moved upon Jeremiah so that "all the words" were "of the LORD." Baruch wrote down what Jeremiah said under divine inspiration.

However, not everyone loved the Word of God (things have not changed). Wicked king Jehoiakim destroyed Jeremiah's original manuscript with an editor's penknife, and then threw the manuscript in the fire:

(Jer 36:21-23) "So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king. {22} Now the king sat in the winterhouse in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him. {23} And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth."

Jehoiakim destroyed the original manuscript, but God immediately produced a preserved copy, with an addition for Jehoiakim:

(Jer 36:27-28, 32) "Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, {28} Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned...Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words."

God has promised to keep and preserve His words, and He did so. Jehoiakim destroyed the original manuscript, and God immediately sent a copy! However, Jehoiakim suffered for his attack on God's Word. Dr. G.A. Riplinger notes, "Jehoiakim's pen knife cut the word of God, so God took 'his part out of the book of life' (Rev. 22:19) in the genealogy in Matthew 1:11. (Josias was Jechonias' grandfather)."

God used men to write the inspired words, and God used men to preserve the inspired words. God used the Jews to preserve the Old Testament, and He used the New Testament church – the pillar and ground of the truth (1 Tim. 3:15) – to preserve the New Testament.

The Jews preserved the Old Testament down to the time of the Protestant Reformation, and are still preserving it today. The Jews copied it faithfully, even when they did not understand what they were writing. They checked each copy with the utmost care – even counting the letters in the words. Mistakes were not tolerated.

The preserved line of Scripture is known as the Received Text (also called the Majority Text or the Traditional Text). This line of Scripture eventually produced the King James Bible

II. GOD HAS PRESERVED HIS WORD.

(Psa 12:6) "The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."

David lived five hundred years after Moses, but he said that the words of the Lord were still pure. Are we to believe that David had the original stone tablets of Moses in his possession, or the original manuscripts of Moses? Of course not. David had copies, and he said that the copies were "pure words"

There are no originals anywhere in the world. We cannot overstate that fact. When scholars talk about "the originals," they have been either deceived or they are lying like cheap

rugs. They have never seen the originals and they never will. They have never even seen a fragment of the originals. They have never seen a stone chip from the Ten Commandments. Either God has preserved His words for us somewhere, or we do not have a Bible today that has the pure words of the Lord.

The modern version advocates assume that man *must* have corrupted the words of God over time. They assume that scribes and copyists *must* have made errors. They assume that it must simply be impossible for men to have handled the words of God for hundreds of years without corrupting the words somewhere along the line. Their assumption leaves GOD completely out of the equation. God promised that He would preserve His words, and He did.

Throughout the Bible, copies are referred to as "scriptures" and "the word of God." Consider the Pentateuch (Genesis through Deuteronomy, called the Books of Moses) as an example of God's preservation over fifteen hundred years:

- ➤ David said that the Word of God was pure in his day, five hundred years after Moses (Ps. 12:6-7).
- Five hundred years after David, and a thousand years after Moses, Ezra read "the book of the law of Moses."

(Neh 8:1) "And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel." This was the "law of God." (Neh 8:8) "So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading."

Are we to believe that Nehemiah and Ezra had anything but a copy of the book of Moses?

Almost five hundred years after Nehemiah, and a thousand years after David, and fifteen hundred years after Moses, Jesus asked the Pharisees, (Mark 12:26) "...have ye not read in the book of Moses...?"

Fifteen hundred years after Moses was given the inspired originals, Jesus told the Jews to read the words of God as given through Moses. He must have expected that they still had the preserved words of the Pentateuch fifteen hundred years later.

By the way, it was only about fifteen hundred years from the original New Testament to the King James Bible of 1611! If God could preserve the Old Testament for fifteen centuries, He could certainly preserve the New Testament for fifteen hundred years as well!

The Books of Moses The New Testament KJV1611

Approx. 1500 years Approx. 1500 yrs

All of the *scriptures* referenced in the New Testament were copies. Here are just two examples:

1. Philip and the Ethiopian eunuch.

(Acts 8:30-35) "And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? {31} And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him. {32} The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: {33} In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. {34} And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? {35} Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus."

The eunuch had not purchased the original Isaiah manuscript to take to Ethiopia. He had a copy, yet that copy is referred to as "the scripture" twice.

I am glad that Philip was a Bible-believer. I am glad that Philip did not say, "Oh, I see you got Isaiah. Did you know that modern scholarship has determined that there were actually two men named Isaiah, and not just one?" I am glad that Philip did not begin "at the same scripture" by saying, "Well, actually this verse is not in the oldest, most reliable manuscripts." No! He began at the same scripture and preached Jesus! And the eunuch was saved because he believed the Word of God.

2. Timothy was raised "by the Book."

(2 Tim 3:14-15) "But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; {15} And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus."

He had known "the holy scriptures" since childhood. Are we to believe that somehow his mother and grandmother had managed to gather all of the original manuscripts into their home in the Grecian city of Lystra? No – they had copies. Timothy was raised on copies, but Paul called those copies "the holy scriptures."

God promised to preserve His Word. God *has* preserved His Word. He gave His words through the miracle of inspiration. He has kept His words through the miracle of preservation. He kept the words of Moses for fifteen hundred years. He kept the words of Isaiah for over 700 years so that an Ethiopian eunuch could read them and be saved. He kept the scriptures holy so that Lois and Eunice could raise Timothy by the Word of God.

III. GOD WILL PRESERVE HIS WORD.

(Psa 12:7) "Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever."

Jesus said, (Mat 24:35) "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away." One day, and I hope that it is not much more than a thousand and seven years from now, this old earth is going to pass away. The starry heavens will melt with a fervent heat and disappear from memory. Everything that you see will pass away – but the words of God shall not pass away.

Peter wrote, (1 Pet 1:23-25) "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. {24} For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: {25} But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you."

When this earth is gone and the heavens have melted away with a great heat, God's Word will still abide. His words will not pass away. The Word of the Lord endureth forever.



The new versions and the attitude behind them is an insult to the honesty of God. They are saying that His words have already passed away. They are saying that we do not have the words of God as He gave them. Human scholarship is trying its best to tell us what God said, but no one can be absolutely sure. That is why the Family Fellowship's "Statement of Faith" said, "We reject the belief that only one version is the inspired Bible in the English language."

The strange thing is that millions of people will buy and endorse new versions that admit that they are NOT the Word of God! They will reject the only English Bible that claims to be the Word of God, and embrace the ones that admit that they are merely the work of human scholarship.

I can live today by the preserved words of God. Like Eunice and Lois, I can raise my children by the holy scriptures. Like Philip, I can lead lost souls to a saving knowledge of Christ by the preserved Word of God.

Bottom Line: Inspiration without preservation is worthless. God promised to preserve His inspired words.

Chapter Two

THE ORIGINAL BIBLE EDITOR



(Gen 3:1-8) "Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? {2} And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: {3} But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. {4} And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: {5} For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, **knowing good and evil.** {6} And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. {7} And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. {8} And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden."

The previous chapter covered the Bible doctrine of the preservation of God's Word. That is the bottom-line issue concerning the King James Bible and the new versions. Did God preserve His words as He promised that He would? If He did, where are they? They must be somewhere.

In the last chapter, I did not try to prove that the King James was the preserved Word of God. I only tried to prove that God's words must be preserved somewhere. Those who espouse the new versions **deny** that God preserved His words. The Family Fellowship Statement of Faith quoted previously is indicative of the new version position: "We **reject** the belief that only one version is the inspired Bible in the English language." Without shame, the new versions admit that they are NOT the inspired, preserved Word of God. So why buy them? They admit that they are frauds.

Only the King James Bible claims to be the *exact* Word of God. The *Epistle Dedicatory* for the King James Bible states clearly that the goal of the translators was that "there should be one more **exact** Translation of the Holy Scriptures into the English Tongue." Webster's 1828 Dictionary defines "exact" as "precise; not different in the least." Their goal was not to get as close as possible. Their goal was an EXACT translation.

I also want an "exact Translation." I do not want one that is "close." My father used to tell me that "close only counts in horseshoes and hand grenades." I do not want one that is "almost exact." I want one that is an "exact Translation" – "not different in the least."

Somewhere there must be a preserved Bible. Only one claims to be that Bible in the English language. In the King James Bible, I have an EXACT translation – "not different in the least" from the originals except for the fact that they have been translated into the English tongue.

Let us go back to the beginning.

In this chapter, we are going back to the beginning, to the time when the first Bible editor began to meddle with the Word of God. Satan's first recorded words to mankind were an attack on what God had said. His first words to Eve were, "Yeah, hath God said?" His question was designed to cast doubt on the Word of God.

Satan knows that the Bible is the source of man's faith in God. (Rom 10:17) "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." In order to destroy our faith, he attacks the source of our faith. To destroy our faith, he attacks

"the faith," which is the Word of God. Voltaire said, "If we would destroy Christianity, we must first of all destroy man's belief in the Bible."

Satan knows that people are saved through the power of the incorruptible Word of God. (1 Pet 1:23) "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever." Satan wants people to die and go to hell. He does not want anyone getting saved. He is constantly trying to blind men's minds to the saving gospel of Jesus Christ. (2 Cor 4:3-4) "But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: {4} In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."

Jesus said that Satan desires to snatch away the Word of God, lest sinners should believe and be saved. (Luke 8:11-12) "Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. {12} Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved."

In the new versions, I hear the subtle hiss of the serpent. I believe that Satan is the author of every false religion, and I believe that he is the author of every false, corrupted bible. His mode of operation has not changed since his first appearance to Eve in the Garden of Eden. He is still subtle and sneaky. (Gen 3:1) "Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made..." He is still deceitful and treacherous, crafty and cunning in his approach as the deceiver of mankind

That first appearance led to a deception, and the deception led to the Fall of Man. He is still using the same tactics today to first deceive and then destroy men's souls.

NOTICE SATAN'S APPROACH CONCERNING THE WORD OF GOD:

I. SATAN CAST DOUBT UPON THE WORDS OF GOD.

(Gen 3:1) "Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" We understand that Satan is the serpent referenced here. (Rev 12:9) "And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him."

Satan always wants to put a question mark where God puts a period. His first words to a human being were designed to cast doubt on the Word of God. He always wants to turn a command into a question. Why? Because doubt is a faith-killer. Doubt is unbelief. When men begin to doubt the Word of God, their faith is going to suffer.

My faith comes from a source – the Word of God, which is "...the faith which was once delivered unto the saints" (Jude 1:3). God has delivered to us "the faith," the inspired Scriptures, the Word of God. The divine library of sixty-six Books that makes up the Bible is "the faith once delivered." My faith comes from the faith according to Romans 10:17: "So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God." If you destroy my confidence in the Bible, you have destroyed my faith. Then, I have to find another source of truth or another final authority.

Without faith in an absolutely true Bible, man is left to do what is right in his own eyes. Man becomes his own god – which is exactly what Satan promised Eve when he began casting doubt on God's Word - (Gen 3:5) "For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." This is the essence of humanism, which will be discussed further in the next chapter.

Any attack on THE faith is an attack on MY faith. I do not need anyone messing with my faith. I want to know God and serve Him "...acceptably with reverence and godly fear" (Heb 12:28). To do that, I must have the words of God – all of

them. (Mat 4:4) "But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God." The Bible is my bread and my drinking water. It is essential to my very life!

God condemned the false pastors of Ezekiel's day that trod on the food and fouled the drinking water of the flock. (Ezek 34:19) "And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet." A lot of religious leaders and pastors are guilty of walking all over the Word of God, and fouling up the drinking water of God's people with their feet. They put their dirty feet in the pure water and muddied it up.

There never was a need for a new version of the Bible after the King James. It does not need any improvement. It does not need to be rewritten, just reread. But along came some pseudoscholars with a satanic agenda, and they started trampling on our bread, and muddying our drinking water with their dirty feet. They took corrupted *texts*, corrupted *doctrines* and corrupted *motives* and began producing corrupted *bibles*. They are serving this world dirty water. I want the pure water of the King James Bible!

I am against anything that casts doubt on God's Word. I am against any version of "Yea, hath God said?" I do not care if it is the lying, Godless theory of evolution, or the lying pastor that says, "We do not have the exact words of God in the English language." I do not care if it is atheism or scholasticism. I am against anything that casts doubt on God's Word

Preachers are often the guiltiest of casting doubt on God's Word. God commanded us to "preach the word," not correct it or edit it, yet many preachers cannot seem to keep from playing editor with the Word of God. For example, I recently picked up a book by a famous conservative pastor and past president of the Southern Baptist Convention. In this book, he wrote: "Mark's gospel ends at the sixteenth chapter and the eighth verse. Beginning at the ninth verse, some unknown someone tried to finish it. The end of Mark's gospel was lost...And some

unknown, later writer wrote there *that heresy*, 'He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned' (Mark 16:16)."⁵

This preacher, known for being a "fundamentalist" in the Southern Baptist Convention, stated that Mark 16:16 is a heresy inserted by some unknown heretic! This statement is proof that "great men are not always wise" (Job. 32:9). Underneath his words is the subtle hiss of "Yea, hath God said?" The sad thing is that I could have found similar quotes in books written by famous independent, fundamental Baptists.

The old *Scofield Reference Bible* is still probably the most common study Bible used by fundamental Baptists – and it is arguably still the best if you want a study Bible. However, readers should beware of Scofield's tendency to question the Word of God in his notes. For example, Scofield puts a little "o" next to 1 John 5:7, which clearly teaches the doctrine of the Trinity. His marginal note for "o" says: "It is generally agreed that v. 7 has no real authority, and has been inserted." His notes also question whether Mark 16:9-12 is a legitimate part of the Word of God – "The passage from verse 9 to the end is not found in the two most ancient manuscripts..." Many other similar notes can be found throughout his reference Bible. Though Scofield was a good man, he had no right to cast doubt upon the Word of God. "Yea, hath God said?"

In the so-called *King James Study Bible*, put out originally by Liberty University, we find the following note under 1 John 5:7 – "Greek manuscripts are **unanimous** in showing that verse 7 should end with 'record.' Literally it says: 'There are three that bear record.' **The longer versions of these verses made their way into the traditional printed Greek Testament** (TR) and thus into the King James Version..." As we shall see, this statement is totally false. It is an attack on a key verse dealing with the doctrine of the Trinity.

The *King James Study Bible* also casts doubt on Mark 16:9-20 – "In light of the **uncertainty** attached to verses 9-20, **it may be advised to take care in basing doctrine upon them** (especially vv.16-18)." In other words, "Yea, hath God said?"

The average King James study or reference Bible contains notes that lead the reader to the very lies and heresies that are found in the new versions. The text is true, but the notes are corrupted. It is getting harder and harder to find a King James Bible that does not have someone's dirty feet in it!

We do not need shepherds treading on our food and defiling our water with their feet. Yet, many young Christians have been taught to doubt the Word of God by men that should know better. Their minds have been corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ (see 2 Cor 11:3). A Study Bible, Reference Bible, sermon, Sunday School lesson, book, or commentary should help people to understand what the Bible says – not lead them to doubt it!

Paul preached with sincere **simplicity**, not with confusing words or a show of "fleshly wisdom:"

- > (2 Cor 1:12) "For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward."
- > (1 Cor 2:2-5) "For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. {3} And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. {4} And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: {5} That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God."

Preachers mess with the Word of God all the time. They do so every time they say, "This word should have been translated as..." Perhaps without realizing it, they are really saying, "Yea, hath God said?"

A scholarly young preacher took a church in the country and pastored it for three years. Finally, the opportunity came to take a larger parish, and the young preacher went to make some final visits before leaving. He went to visit one old farmer that had been in the church for many years. While visiting, the preacher noticed that the old farmer's Bible was literally falling to pieces. Opening it, he discovered that pages had been ripped out, books were missing, and many pages were mutilated and cut up by scissors!

In response to his pastor's questioning look, the old farmer explained: "Well, when you first came here three years ago, I had a whole Bible. But, every time that you said that a verse should not have been there, or that a Book probably was not true, I cut it out with my scissors. I fear that if you had stayed here for another three years, I would not have had anything left but the cover!"

"Canst thou speak Greek?"

Our churches, Bible colleges and seminaries have become infested with amateur Greek and Hebrew linguists that are constantly correcting and editing the King James Bible (often while claiming to be King James exclusive). The fact is that such men who are constantly correcting the Bible ("This word should have been translated...") couldn't polish the linguistic boots of the men that God used to give us the King James Bible. Many of these men quoting Greek had one or maybe two years of Greek (and sometimes it is just one semester), just like you may have had one or two years of Spanish in high school. Most know Greek about as well as you learned Spanish, too – poquito (very little).

Would you consider someone *fluent* in Spanish if he had to look up every word or phrase in his Spanish/English dictionary? That is exactly what many preachers do when they want to learn the Hebrew or Greek meanings for words. These preachers and scholars simply look up the English words in a lexicon, which is a fancy word for a foreign language dictionary. They are not *fluent* in the language at all. They are not even novices. They are completely dependent on the definitions that some other man gave for these words. Usually, only one possible definition is given, unlike most dictionaries,

which will list every possible meaning of a word. Quite often, these short definitions are flawed or corrupted.

One of the most popular lexicons is found in *Strong's Exhaustive Concordance*. This book is helpful and useful as a concordance, but the lexicon of Greek and Hebrew words in the back is corrupted and not entirely trustworthy. It is a little-known fact that James Strong served on the committee for the American Standard Version (the American counterpart of the terribly corrupt Revised Version of 1881), and his lexicon reflects the corrupted texts that they used.⁶

For example, Strong's *Concordance* defines the word "virgin" in Isaiah 7:14 as "5959: almah; a **lass**." That is not much to go on, is it? The English word "virgin" is certainly very specific; "lass" is a very broad word that simply means "a young woman." A lass or young woman may or may not be a virgin. That rendering certainly fits in with the new versions' tendency to attack the virgin birth of Christ (Isaiah 7:14 reads "young woman" in the RSV). My Webster's 1828 *English* Dictionary gives a much better definition for "virgin" – "a woman who has had no carnal knowledge of man."

Not convinced? For "Lucifer" in Isaiah 14:12, Strong gave the following blasphemous definition in his Hebrew concordance: "OT:1966 – heylel: **the morning-star.**" This reading is now found in the NIV (see chapter thirteen). The problem is that JESUS is the "morning star," not Satan (see Rev. 22:16).

A preacher using his Strong's Concordance may be correcting his King James Bible to match the new versions without even realizing it. While correcting his King James Bible with "Greek definitions," he may be replacing King James words with those found in the RSV, ASV, or NIV.

"Canst thou <u>speak</u> Greek" (Acts 21:37)? Can the people in your church speak Greek? Then why are English-speaking

ⁱ For more information on the corruption in Strong's lexicons, see Appendix B: "Taking the Greek Detour to the Enemy's Fire."

preachers defining words from a preserved English Bible for an English-speaking church with *Greek* definitions?

Such preaching will usually sound something like this: "The word translated 'ship' is the Greek word 'ploion' which *literally* means 'a boat that floats in water." He sounds really smart, doesn't he? What he is *really* telling his people – intentionally or not – is that the English in the King James Bible is not sufficient, and that the fullest, deepest meanings will be found in the ancient Greek, which the average church member does not know. A good English dictionary will tell you what a "ship" is without any need for the Greek language. That is, if you *really* believe that "ship" in your King James Bible is a preserved word of God (Ps. 12:6-7).

As a young student preacher that had only been saved a few years, I would listen to some of the older preachers say, "In the Greek, this word means..." In their books, I read, "In the Hebrew, this word means..." I was impressed, and I thought that this was just being a good student of the Word of God. As a Bible college student, I would study verses by looking up the King James words in my *Strong's Concordance*. I thought that I was being smart and sophisticated when I "enlightened" people about the Greek and Hebrew meanings of words.

However, the *inconsistency* of my position soon dawned on me: I believed that the King James Bible was the preserved Word of God in the English language, but I was explaining an English Bible with Greek definitions – as though the English was not preserved or sufficient! In effect, I was telling people that their Bibles did not convey the full meaning of truth that God wanted them to have.

The King James Bible does not need to be translated again. If you preach in English from an English Bible, use English definitions. There are no hidden meanings in Greek or Hebrew. There are no "subtle nuances" in the Greek language that cannot be found in the English words with some thorough studying. Many preachers never even crack an English dictionary in their studies. They go straight to their Greek lexicons. Unfortunately, many of them are honest, faithful

preachers that are simply doing as they were taught by some professor or pastor that believed that the King James Bible needed some further translation work. They learned by listening to some of the great old preachers of the last generation – some of which ended up on the New King James committee because they did not believe that the King James was preserved. Old habits die hard – including old *study* habits.

God did not call us to sound smart. He did not call us to impress people. He called us to preach the word. Just tell people what it says. Preach the word as it is to men as they are.

Any attack on the faith is an attack on our faith. Any attempt to cast doubt on what God has said is satanic. The first thing Satan did was to question what God had said. He put a question mark where God put a period.

II. SATAN MISQUOTED WHAT GOD HAD SAID.

(Gen 3:1) "...And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" That was NOT what God had said: (Gen 2:16-17) "And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: {17} But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

God said that they could "freely eat" of "every tree of the garden" except the tree of knowledge. Satan paraphrased and rearranged the words of God, and in doing so changed their meaning. He misquoted God on purpose.

The new versions are misquoted versions, and it is done on purpose. Words are changed, sentences are rearranged, and meanings are changed. You cannot mess with the wording of the Bible without changing the meaning of vital doctrinal passages. One word here or there makes a big difference.

Satan misquoted the Word of God to Eve. He changed words and rearranged the sentence to suit his own purpose. He is still doing so today.

III. HE EDITED WHAT GOD HAD SAID.

(Gen 3:1) "...And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?"

Satan's version of God's command had only ten words in it. God's original command was thirty-nine words long (Gen 2:16-17). Satan cut it down by almost 75%.

Satan is still in the editing business. The new versions are filled with shocking subtractions – missing words, phrases, and verses! Hundreds of verses are cut down to a satanic size.

It is a fact that the NIV has over 64,000 fewer words than the King James Bible!⁸ That is shocking! To illustrate the magnitude of this butchery, consider what I found by doing a simple computerized word count of parts of the King James Bible:

- ➤ The entire Book of Genesis contains 39,745 words. Fifty entire chapters do not even come close to the number of words removed by the NIV.
- All of Paul's Epistles (including Hebrews) total 52,500 words. That is 11,598 words *less* than what has been edited from the NIV. Can you imagine a Bible without the Pauline Epistles?
- Matthew, Mark, and Luke combine to around 67,500 words. Can you imagine opening your Bible and finding the first three gospels almost completely gone from the Word of God? Yet, people have bought millions of "bibles" that are missing almost that many words!

How can the NIV have 64,000 fewer words than the King James and call itself "the Holy Bible?" How can you possibly take 64,000 words out of a book without affecting it? Was it necessary to make 64,000 *subtractions* just so we would not have to read "ye," "thee," and "thou" anymore?

It is not just a matter of the number of words that have been edited. The words that have been butchered are vital, doctrinal words. Here are just a few blatant examples of butchered verses (check and see what *your* Bible says):

- ➤ In Matthew 1:25, Jesus is called Mary's "firstborn son." In the new versions, "firstborn" is omitted, thus subtly attacking the virgin birth of Christ.
- Matthew 18:11 is totally omitted from most of the new versions. Is this an important verse? (Mat 18:11) "For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost."
- ➤ Two important words are left out of John 6:47 in most of the new versions. The KJV reads: "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life." The NIV, and others, read: "I tell you the truth, he who believes has everlasting life." The two little words "on me" tell us exactly Who to believe on Jesus Christ. The NIV tells us that just believing gives us eternal life. Believing in what?
- Acts 8:37 is totally omitted from most of the new versions. This verse teaches the necessity of salvation BEFORE baptism. The KJV reads: "And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God." By removing this verse, the qualification for baptism is omitted, giving credence to those who teach the heresy of baptismal salvation or infant baptism (infants cannot believe with all their hearts).
- ➤ The word "Calvary" is omitted from almost all of the new versions. It occurs only once in the King James Bible, in Luke 23:33. The NIV and others replace Calvary with "Skull." Those with new versions will have to change their hymnbooks to read, "Lead me to Skull," "At Skull," and "Skull covered it all." Can you imagine visiting "Skull Baptist Church?"
- ➤ What about the doctrine of the bodily ascension of Christ to the right hand of God, and the immediate worship of

Christ by the disciples which proved His deity? The King James is clear. (Luke 24:51-52) "And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. {52} And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy..."

The New American Standard removes the Ascension and the resulting worship: "51 And it came about that while He was blessing them, He parted from them. 52 And they returned to Jerusalem with great joy, 53 and were continually in the temple, praising God." The Revised Standard Version removes the worship of the disciples: "And they returned to Jerusalem with great joy, 53 and were continually in the temple blessing God."

➤ The New International Version also completely OMITS the following verses: Matthew 17:21; 18:11; 23:14; Mark 7:16; 9:44,46; 11:26; 15:28; Luke 17:36; 23:17; John 5:4; Acts 8:37; 15:34; 24:7; 28:29; Romans 16:24; 1 John 5:7. Twenty-eight other verses were moved from the text into the footnotes, for a total of FORTY-FIVE entire verses simply removed from the Bible!

There are many hundreds of other verses that have been cut down to satanic size by Bible editors. Do not settled for a *butchered bible!*

Back in the early days of our country, a circuit-riding preacher tried to sell a Bible to a pioneer housewife. The housewife, surrounded by a brood of ragged children at her rundown cabin, was polite at first. She did not want to buy the Bible. "Well," said the preacher, "don't you think that every house should have a Bible?" "Of course!" the woman said indignantly. "We have a Bible!" The preacher then asked if he could see their Bible. The woman and her children began searching through their cabin for the Bible. At last, one of the children found a few torn pages. The woman held them up triumphantly in the face of the traveling preacher. "That is not a Bible," the preacher said, frowning on the few torn pages. The woman contended, "It certainly is. However, I had no idea that we were so nearly out."

Many Christians today are clutching butchered versions, and have no idea that they are so "nearly out."

IV. SATAN TURNED EVE INTO A BIBLE EDITOR.

(Gen 3:2-3) "And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: {3} But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die."

Notice how Eve began to meddle with the Word of God after listening to Satan's words of doubt:

- 1. She subtracted from the Word of God. God had said *"freely."* She left that out.
- 2. She added to God's Word. God had not said they could not touch it.
- 3. She changed God's Word, from "ye shall surely die" to "lest ye die." She watered down the certainty of judgment for sin.

When men begin adding and subtracting from the Word of God, they are putting themselves in a dangerous position with the Lord:

- (Deu 4:2) "Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you."
- > (Prov 30:5-6) "Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. {6} Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar."
- (Rev 22:18-19) "For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: {19} And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of

the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book."

Isn't it interesting that the last WARNING in the Bible concerns those who would dare to add or subtract from God's Word?

V. SATAN THEN DENIED GOD'S WORD.

(Gen 3:4) "And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die..."

Notice the devil's progression in tactics:

- 1. He questioned God's Word and cast doubt upon it.
- He misquoted what God had said, to change her focus to the forbidden.
- 3. He edited what God had said, to divert her mind from any consequences for her actions.
- 4. He succeeded in getting Eve to doubt God's Word, so that she herself added to it, subtracted from it, and changed it. She became her own final authority instead of the Word of God.
- 5. Then Satan flat out denied the Word of God.

After denying God's Word, he offered Eve a lie to replace the truth. (Gen 3:5) "For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." He lied. They did not become gods. They became sinners.



God gave us His Word. It is "the faith...once delivered unto the saints" (Jude 1:3). Satan wants to destroy your faith by casting doubt upon "the faith." He is being helped by a

pack of wolves in sheep's clothing, and false shepherds that are trampling on the bread of life, and fouling our drinking water with their dirty feet.

Bottom line: Satan wants to destroy your faith by attacking the source of your faith, the Word of God.

Chapter Three

THE QUESTION OF FINAL AUTHORITY



(Psa 118:8-9) "It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man. {9} It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes."

Satan's goal is to discredit the source of my faith, so that I will seek another source of truth. Satan cannot destroy the truth. He cannot destroy the Bible. It will endure forever. It will abide forever. However, Satan can try to discredit the Bible in the minds of men, so that they will not trust it or believe its message. If you destroy my confidence in the Bible, you have destroyed my faith. Then I have to find another source of truth or another final authority.

We must have a final authority when it comes to matters of faith. We must have a final authority when it comes to the discernment of right and wrong. We must have a final authority for all things "that pertain to life and godliness" (2 Peter 1:3). We must have an absolute source of absolute truth. We must have a source that we can trust.

Psalm 118:8 gives me only two sources for final authority —"It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man." I can make man my final authority, and put my confidence in man. Or, I can recognize that the LORD is the true final authority, and put my trust in Him. There are only two choices: the LORD, or man.

If we decide to put our faith in man instead of God, it will be in one of the three following areas:

I. MAN-MADE RELIGION WILL BECOME THE FINAL AUTHORITY.

This religious usurpation of God's authority comes under four basic headings:

1. Pagan religions are the final authority to many hundreds of millions of people.

Much of the world is dominated by false, man-made religions that have superceded the authority of God. They have made themselves the final authority – whether the religion is Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Taoism, or paganism. The truth is what the religion decides.

2. The Catholic Church has appointed itself as the final authority for all matters of faith.

The Catholic Church is the final authority for all Catholics. considers itself the final authority for everyone on the planet. This attitude led to the Dark Ages in Europe, when popes and bishops ruled over kings and nations.

According to them, the Catholic institution is the final authority. The Catholic is not to trust the Bible alone. He is told that he cannot understand it without the priest's interpretation. He is taught to trust in Mary, to trust in the priests that



Pope Gregory XVI on his throne.

can turn wafers into the body of Jesus, and to trust a pope in Rome that speaks as God when he speaks ex cathedra.

Dr. Jack Hyles used to tell the story of an Irishman that got saved and stopped going to the Catholic Church. One day, the priest stopped by to visit and found Paddy reading the Bible. The priest said, "Paddy, you aren't supposed to read the Bible yourself. It is the priests' job to tell you what the Bible says. I am like the milkman. I bring you the milk." Paddy smiled and said, "Aye, but your milk did not have any cream, so I went and got my own cow."

The Catholic Church has usurped Christ's authority and claimed final authority for themselves. It exalts its own traditions to the same level as Scripture:

"(The Church) does not derive her certainty about all revealed truths from the holy Scriptures alone. Both **Scripture** and **Tradition** must be accepted and honored with **equal** sentiments of devotion and reverence."

The simple fact is that the Bible is irrelevant to Catholicism. Tradition and the decrees of popes and councils trump the Word of God. The Catholic Church could not exist solely on the Bible (which says nothing about Mary-worship, sacraments, popes, cardinals, rosaries, the sacrifice of the mass, auricular confession, purgatory, infant baptism, nuns, "celibate" priests, monks, or the persecution of dissenters).

It is a religion in which hundreds of millions of souls are putting their confidence in man instead of the LORD. They are trusting in the Church to give them the truth and to provide them with salvation and the forgiveness of sins. According to the Catholic Church, you are either Catholic or lost forever.

3. The Protestants have also usurped God's authority.

Among the various Protestant Churches (which all came out of Rome and bear varying resemblances to their mother), one man, or a group of men, became the final authority for their Church. Sometimes they were great men – but "verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity" (Psa 39:5).

Martin Luther decided the doctrines for the Lutheran Church. John Calvin decided the doctrines for the Presbyterian Church. Henry VIII decided the doctrines for the Church of England. John Wesley decided the doctrines for the Methodist Church. George Fox decided the doctrines for the Quakers. William Boothe decided the doctrines for the Salvation Army. These institutions all had

human founders. They are human institutions. They all missed the earthly ministry of Jesus Christ by about 1500 years.

I am for all the good that they have ever done. I admire the courage and character of some of their leaders. Many of these Protestant



founders had burning zeal for the Lord and a great desire to see people saved. But the Bible was not their final authority.

Luther before the Diet of Worms.

Martin Luther wrote in his *Small Catechism*: "Lutherans believe that, in **baptism**, a person is born into the Kingdom of God and becomes an heir of salvation." Luther then sought to reconcile the irreconcilable – justification by faith and baptismal regeneration: "Yes, justification is by faith alone. No outward rite, apart from faith, has any efficacy." He then declared that infants *are* regenerated in connection with baptism, and that they are simultaneously justified by faith. He further added that through the prayers of the church the infant does have faith. When challenged that an 8-day old baby could not believe, Luther exclaimed, "Prove the contrary, if you can!"

Inconsistent teachings such as this caused church historian Dr. Albert Newman to write: "Luther could be Biblical when it suited his purpose." ¹²

These churches all had human founders, and their doctrines were decided by man, not by God. I am for all the good that they have ever done, but they are what they are:

human institutions started by men (this will be covered in greater detail in chapters four and five).

4. Cults also usurp God's authority.

Joseph Smith and Brigham Young become the final authorities in the Mormon cult. The extra books that they have in addition to the Bible have usurped its authority. Mormons never decide their doctrines based on the Bible. They go by their man-made books and the decisions of their "Church."

William Miller and Ellen G. White decided the doctrines for the Seventh-Day Adventists. Charles Russell decided the doctrines for the Jehovah's Witness cult. Alexander Campbell decided the doctrines of the Church of Christ. If the Bible was the final authority, the Campbellites would not preach baptismal regeneration.

Despite what many believe, Alexander Campbell was never a Baptist. He and his father were both Presbyterians. ¹³ They wanted reform and started their own

movement which included baptism by immersion. Campbell's independent church was part of a Baptist association until his heresies were discovered, and then he was quickly excluded in 1827. Since then, the Church of Christ has been the enemy of the Baptists. This led A.A. Davis to say, tongue-in-cheek: "When he (Campbell) tried to have his churches recognized as Baptist churches, and they would not recognize them as



Alexander Campbell.

Baptists, that movement became the enemy of the Baptist churches...I really believe that after they get to heaven, if they find a bunch of Baptists up there, they will leave."¹⁴

These groups all came from the "Restoration movement" of the 1800's, and are properly classified as cults. They deny the final authority of the Word of God. Their followers are putting their confidence in man instead of in the Lord.

I am a Baptist. No man decided my doctrines. I respect many good men, but I worship *none*. My doctrines come straight from the Word of God. I do not have to appeal to any man for truth. No Convention, hierarchy, pope, ancient church father or big-church pastor decides the truth for me. The Bible is the truth.

The Catholics, Protestants and cult groups all *use* "the Bible," but it is NOT their final authority. The Charismatics on television *use* the Bible, but the Bible is not their final authority. A fundamental pastor once witnessed to a Pentecostal, showing her the truth of the Bible concerning speaking in tongues. This woman answered indignantly, "I do not care what the Bible says. I know what I have felt."

These groups *use* the Bible – but only as a tool to spread their own ideas, and to hold the allegiance of the people. No one is going to turn on Trinity Broadcasting Network (TBN) to listen to a man (or woman) that does not use the Bible at some point. These preachers and preacherettes ignore the majority of the teachings of the Word of God, but they use it as a tool to reach their own objectives. Even Satan misused the Bible in his temptation of Christ (Mt. 4:5-7).

When man chooses to trust in man instead of the LORD, he may put his confidence in man-made religion. A man, a group of men, a man-made book, or a religious system becomes his final authority.

- 46 -

ⁱⁱ The Restoration Movement came about in America in the 1800's. These groups believed that all other churches and denominations had gone into the Great Apostasy, and that mere "reform" was not enough. Each felt that they had been called to "restore" the Lord's church.

II. HUMANISM BECOMES THE FINAL AUTHORITY.

Humanism is the belief that man is his own final authority. This is basically what Satan promised Eve - (Gen 3:4-5) "And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: {5} For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." Satan told Eve that they would be able to decide for themselves what was right or wrong. They would be equal with God – "as gods" – in authority! They would not need God to tell them what was right or wrong. They could decide for themselves

This was the attitude among God's people during the time

of the Judges. (Judg 17:6) "In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was **right** in his own eyes." What they thought was "right" was actually EVIL in God's sight! (Judg 3:7) "And the children of Israel did **evil** in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves."

Humanism removes God completely from the equation – and thus comes to a wrong conclusion. To the true humanist, mankind is simply an evolving animal, and therefore there are no absolute "human values." There are no moral absolutes. Right or wrong is determined by each individual, by society, and by the times in which they live – what is known today as situational ethics.



Above: The "Happy Human," the symbol of humanism.

To the humanist, society determines its own values and morals. This is, of course, totally contrary to the Word of God. Society does not get to decide what is right or wrong – right is right and wrong is wrong no matter what society decides. They can make their laws, but they are never the final authority for what is right or wrong. Society can legalize liquor and gambling, but both are still wrong in God's sight. Society can legalize marriage for sodomites and perverts, but that does not

make it right or official in God's sight. Society can legalize abortion, but it is still murder. Any student of history should understand that the prevalent ideas of society are often terribly wrong.

These humanists say to Christians, "You cannot make laws based on religion. You cannot legislate morality. You cannot make laws based on the Bible." Well, our Founding Fathers did back when this country got started – and it worked really, really well for a long time! The simple fact is that many things going on in our country are wrong simply because God said they are wrong! The Bible is the final authority whether people choose to recognize it or not.

The problem is that the humanist does not want to submit to the final authority of God's Word. As someone has said, "Men do not hate the Bible because it contradicts itself, but because it contradicts their way of life." To the humanist, his own mind is his god. The teachings and reasonings of men are his dogmas and doctrines. He will not believe anything that contradicts the authority of his mind.

A man can say, "I do not believe that hell has fire." Has he seen hell? Of course not. "I just don't believe that God would send anyone to hell." Does he *know* that? Has he been into eternity and returned to tell us? *No*. But he does not want to believe in hell, so he simply denies it. He is committing **mental idolatry**. He is playing God. What he thinks is his final authority – but it does not change reality one bit! Hell is still burning whether you believe it is or not!

The Humanist Manifesto II, published in 1973, boldly attacked Christianity and the Bible: "Traditional moral codes and newer irrational cults both fail to meet the pressing needs of today and tomorrow. False 'theologies of hope' and messianic ideologies, substituting new dogmas for old, cannot cope with existing world realities. They separate rather than unite peoples... We believe, however, that traditional dogmatic or authoritarian religions that place revelation, God, ritual, or creed above human needs and

experience do a disservice to the human species... No deity will save us; we must save ourselves."

The Humanist Manifesto II continued the attack on Christian doctrines and morality, while supporting homosexuality, abortion, divorce, euthanasia, globalism, socialism, and fanatical environmentalism. It ended with this challenge: "We urge that parochial loyalties and inflexible moral and religious ideologies be transcended...What more daring a goal for humankind than for each person to become, in ideal as well as practice, a citizen of a world community." 15

We can read about this coming "world community" in the Bible: (Rev 13:3-4) "And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. {4} And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?"

When we become acquainted with the doctrines of humanism, it becomes clear that it has become the dominant religion in America. The atheistic doctrines of humanism are being pushed throughout our society on every level – especially in the realms of science and education. It is working because our sinful nature is essentially humanistic. We want to be our own final authority. Even though most do not believe the basic lie of atheism ("There is no God"), many have accepted the practical application of humanism in society – usually without even realizing it.

I am afraid that too many professing Christians are really still humanists at heart. They may claim that the Bible is their final authority, but they often discard the Bible for their own opinions. They will sit in church and hear plain preaching from a plain text regarding some Biblical responsibility, and they will go home and say, "Well, I don't **think** that is right. I don't **think** that God expects us to do that." They are showing their humanism. They have rejected the Word of God for their own opinion.

Christians make statements such as this: "I do not **see** what is so wrong with rock and roll music. I do not **see** what is wrong with mixed swimming. I do not **see** what is wrong with looking at men's magazines. I do not **see** what is wrong with shorts or mini-skirts. I do not **see** what is wrong with..."

They are expressing the humanism in their bloodstream. They want to be their own final authority. They do not care what the Bible says. They are going to do things their own way. But the Bible is not a buffet table. You cannot simply take what you want and leave the rest. It is a Book of commands, not suggestions.

Many fundamental Baptists that carry King James Bibles are just as guilty in their hearts as the editors of the new versions. The new version editors say, "This is not true," and they cut it out. Christians say, "This is not for me," and they ignore it. Both are showing the humanistic mindset that man is his own god, his own final authority.

We are also guilty of humanism when we exalt our **feelings** to the position of final authority. Too many Baptists justify their actions or decisions with these words: "I *felt* like..." or "I *feel* that I am right." To sound spiritual, they say, "I *feel* that the Lord led me..." Too many Christians are looking for feelings instead of looking for verses in their Bibles. Your feelings are too shallow, transient, and uncertain to credit them with such authority. We got that notion from the world. The world says to "follow your heart." However, the Bible tells us not to trust our own hearts! (Prov 28:26) "He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered."

What is wrong with my heart? (Jer 17:9) "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?" That is what the Bible teaches – and the reason that many Christians do not want to accept this truth is that it goes against their humanistic beliefs about themselves. We do not like repentance or humility (Job 42:6). We want to be exalted.

God told us that we are NOT to be humanists. We are to walk by faith, not by sight.

- ➤ (Deu 12:8) "Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes."
- ➤ (Prov 12:15) "The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise."
- ➤ (Prov 14:12) "There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death."

III. SCHOLASTICISM OR SCHOLARSHIP BECOMES THE FINAL AUTHORITY.

Scholasticism is when an educated man or group of educated men assumes that they are the best qualified to tell us poor ignorant folks what God has *really* said. It is not much different from what the Catholic Church says. Instead of priests, you have doctors of philosophy. Instead of popes, you have scholars. These "experts" are going to tell us what God really said in the Bible. Without their help and their scholarship, we could not understand the Word of God.

Allow me to quote again from the Family Fellowship "Statement of Faith" referenced earlier: "We believe inerrancy applies to the original manuscripts of the Bible and that any version of the Bible **based on honest and solid scholarship** is valuable." In their words, the value of the "Bible" is determined by the "scholarship" with which it was written (in their opinion, which gives them the final authority).

These new version advocates say that we cannot know or understand the Bible without their help. We need their expertise in Greek and Hebrew to "clear up" what our antiquated King James Bible says. *Baloney*. That is Greek for "hogwash." I do not need the expertise of some carnal, puffedup, humanist Bible corrector to tell me what God said, or what He meant. The Author of the Bible lives inside me (Eph. 1:13), and I can have a renewed mind to understand His perfect will (Rom. 12:1-2). God gives me pastors, evangelists, and teachers in the local church (not on TV or at the University) to help

perfect my faith, but even they are not to usurp the final authority of God's Word (Eph. 4:11-16).

When a man stands anywhere and corrects the Word of God, he is showing that he has fallen for the lie that scholasticism is his final authority. The "experts," the ancient "fathers," the learned men, the Ph.D.'s, the university professors, and the seminary scholars are the final authority for such correctors.

Dr. Mickey Carter described the Bible-correcting preacher well: "If, because a preacher has a little Greek or Hebrew, he becomes as a pope to his people, he has done them a great injustice. He will have sold out what the martyrs gave their very life for: having the Bible in their own language. He is undermining what our forefathers fought for: putting the Bible in English so common men could read the Word of God for themselves." 16

Dr. Carter then put his finger on the real problem: "The pride of life enters into everything. That is why people brag or why people are proud about one thing or another in their life. Men can have a pride of scholarship they want to show off. It causes them to attack the Word of God. 'I've studied (such and such a) language, and you haven't.' 'I have a doctorate, and you don't.' 'Let me show you how much smarter I am than that local preacher from where you came.' It is a pride of scholarship when a professor comes into a classroom trying to show he is smarter than a pastor or smarter than all 47 translators of the King James Version Bible."

I appreciate learning and education that begins with the fear of the LORD (Prov. 1:7). I believe in education. I am privileged to serve on the faculty of a fine Bible College, helping to train preachers and missionaries for the ministry. However, I have little patience for puffed-up pseudo-scholars that think they are smarter than God. I would rather listen to an uneducated but faithful pastor who preaches the Book *as it is to men as they are,* than to one of these deadhead professional scholars that never wins a soul, never teaches a Sunday School class, never starts a church, never preaches a funeral, never

visits a hospital, never preaches in jail, never helps a missionary, and never passes out a gospel tract! I would rather hear "You'd better get borned again!" than "In the original Greek, this word *really* means..." God deliver us from such "pride of scholarship!"



Religion says, "Put your confidence in man." Humanism says, "Put your confidence in man." Scholasticism says, "Put your confidence in man."

But, it is better to trust in the LORD. The Final Authority for all of Creation is the LORD God of our Bible. God has revealed Himself to us. His Word alone is our perfect, final authority:

- Psa 19:7-11) "The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. {8} The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. {9} The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true and righteous altogether. {10} More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. {11} Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward."
- > (2 Tim 3:16-17) "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: {17} That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works."

Bottom line: The Word of God is our absolute, perfect, final authority for all things "pertaining to life and godliness" (2 Peter 1:3).

Chapter Four

THE BIBLE OF MISSIONARIES AND MARTYRS

Part One



(1 Tim 3:15) "But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth."

1 Timothy 3:15 tells us that if we want to find the Word of God, we should look in the house of God, which is the local church. The church is the pillar and ground of the truth. "Ground" means "foundation; that which supports anything." "Pillar" means "a supporter; that which sustains or upholds." The local church is the custodian of the truth, the Word of God. It is the pillar that has held the Word of God up out of the dirt of this world for the last two thousand years.

The Word of God has always been committed to the care of God's people. G.A. Riplinger noted: "The Old Testament priests were given the responsibility of preserving the scriptures which were written by the prophets (Deuteronomy 31). When Christ died, the veil of the temple was torn; the priesthood then passed to *all* who come to God through faith in Jesus Christ (1 Peter 2:16). As priests, believers now are charged with safeguarding the scriptures written by the apostles." ¹⁸

Every Christian should consider it a sacred duty to ensure that the Bible is not corrupted, changed or edited in any way. Born-again Christians, as believer-priests, are entrusted with the safekeeping of the Word of God. That is why the new versions are such a big issue to those of us who truly love God's Word. True believers have always been protective of the Bibles that they cherished. If you want to find the truth, look to the Book that the local churches have been reading, copying, preaching, teaching, translating, and dying for over the last two millennia.

The university is not the pillar and ground of the truth. Do not look to the universities for the truth. Monasteries are not the pillar and ground of the truth. The seminary is not the divinely appointed custodian of the truth. Do not look to the seminaries or the monasteries for the truth. The Vatican is not the pillar and ground of the truth. If you want to find the truth, look to the local churches throughout history. That is where you will find the Word of God.

There are two basic lines of churches in church history:

- 1. The line of true, New Testament churches (Apostolic). These churches began with Christ and the apostles.
- 2. The line of false, corrupted churches (Apostate). These churches began with heretics.

There are also two basic lines of Bibles in history:

- 1. The line of true, uncorrupted Bibles. These were carried by the line of true, New Testament churches.
- 2. The line of false, corrupted bibles. These were carried by the line of false, apostate, corrupted churches.

The new versions are not really new. They go back a long way – all the way to the time of the Apostle Paul. (2 Cor 2:17) "For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ." There were "many" that were corrupting the word of God. Webster's 1828 Dictionary defines "corrupt" as "to pervert; to falsify; to infect with errors; as, to corrupt the sacred text." All the way back in the first century, while the Bible was still being written, there were "many" that were perverting,

falsifying, and infecting the word of God with errors through their own versions.

They were doing this under satanic direction to beguile men's souls with "another Jesus," "another gospel," and "another spirit." They corrupted the simplicity of God's Word to push their own false doctrines and satanic agenda. (2 Cor 11:3-4) "But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. {4} For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him"

Paul mentioned two groups in 2 Corinthians 2:17 – those that were corrupting the word of God, and those that were *not* corrupting the word of God. Paul said, "We are *not* part of the group that is corrupting the Word of God." We still have those two groups today. The Bible controversy is not a new thing. Paul had to deal with it back then just as we have to deal with it today.

The Received Text.

In this chapter, we are going to look at the history of the true line of churches, and the Word of God that they carried, preached, taught, memorized, and died for.

Have you ever wondered why it is called the Received Text? Whom did we receive it from? We received the Received Text from that line of Christians that was faithful to God through fifteen hundred years of unspeakable persecution. We received it from Christians who loved the Word of God more than they loved their own lives. We received it from faithful Christians, preachers, missionaries, and martyrs. The Received Text is the martyrs' Bible. Your King James Bible not only has the blood of Christ on the inside, it has the blood of martyrs on the outside.

Those other versions do not come from the Received Text. They do not come from the martyrs – they come from the false churches, the **persecutors** of God's people. They come from a Catholic line of manuscripts, and they have Rome's blessing.

For example, the copyright page for the 800-page *Catholic Catechism* reads: "Scripture quotations contained herein are adapted from the Revised Standard Version of the Bible...and the New Revised Standard Version of the Bible..." Why is the Catholic Church using a so-called *Protestant* bible for its *Catechism*? Because the Revised Standard Version is not so far removed from the Catholic Church. It comes from the same manuscripts. It is one of their own.

When it comes right down to it, you have either a Baptist Bible or a Catholic Bible. You either have a Bible that comes from the Received Text of the martyrs, or the corrupted text of the persecutors. In fact, we could call the corrupt Catholic text the Rejected Text, because the vast majority of Bible-believing Christians over the centuries never used or accepted it.

If you want to find the truth, look in the house of God. Do not look to the Vatican. Do not look in the universities, the monasteries, the seminaries, or the libraries. Look to the house of God. Look to the Christians that burned *with* their Bibles. Let us have the Received Text that conveys the faith of our fathers!

Church History.

Now, let me give you a quick synopsis of church history from the New Testament Church's point of view – the Bride's viewpoint, instead of the Whore's (Rev. 17-18). Most books on church history are about the Whore of Babylon (Satan's false Church) instead of the pure Bride of Christ. J.R. Graves wrote:

"Examine the standard Church histories of our day, and mark, they all include the history of sixteen centuries; thirteen of which belong to the Catholic and Romish Church, and only two of the sixteen belong to the Church of Christ... Do not such histories wear a falsehood on their title pages?... Why then, sir, have you written the history of Anti-christ, instead of the history of the Churches of Christ, for Church History?"²⁰

In other words, why is the average "Church History" book about the Catholic Church? Why are they pawning Catholic history off as the history of the true churches of Christ? The answer is simple: these books were written by Protestants or by Baptists that learned their history from Protestants. Protestants cannot deny the history of the Roman Church up through 1500 A.D. without marring their own inheritance (Ruth 4:6). To deny their mother would mean denying their own right to existence, and they will not admit this. So, the average church history book or college class will turn the Catholic State Church monstrosity into THE Church for the first 1500 years, to be replaced by the "purified" Protestant Churches of the Reformation.

I am a Baptist, not a Protestant. Our people were around before the Protestants, and we never came out of Rome. We were never a part of the Catholic Church. The fact is that, according to the Apostle John, they came out of us! (1 John 2:19) "They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us." The true churches were built upon the solid foundation of the apostles (Eph. 2:20); the false churches were built upon the faulty foundation of the apostates (Gal. 1:6-7).

For centuries, the Catholic Church has claimed to be the oldest Church. But their claims do not stand the tests of Scripture or history. Jesus did not start a Catholic Church. The churches of the New Testament were not baby-baptizing, Mary-worshipping, priest-confessing, rosary-praying, candleburning, Pope-obeying churches. The Catholic Church came from apostates that left the true New Testament churches – "they went out from us."

Long before Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses about indulgences to the door, Baptists were providing more than **seventy million martyrs** for the cause of Christ²¹.

I believe that, since the ministry of Jesus Christ, there has been an uninterrupted line of churches that have been His churches. He started the first church, and He promised that the gates of hell would not prevail against it (Mt. 16:18). There has been, since the ministry of Christ, a line of true churches. If the true churches were ever completely annihilated by persecution, or totally corrupted by apostasy, the promise of Christ was not true. Hell did prevail against His church. Ephesians 3:21 cannot be true, either - "Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen." If New Testament churches ever ceased to exist, then there were ages in which God was not glorified in the church.

Fortunately, we know that this is not the case. There has been a line of true churches since the time of Christ, and that line exists today. We follow their history by a trail of blood through the centuries, and oftentimes by unusual names such as Donatists, Waldenses, Albigenses, Paulicians, Montanists, and many others — but usually by the derogative term of Anabaptist. By the time of the Reformation, the Catholics and their Protestant children began calling us Baptists for convenience. Webster's 1828 Dictionary defines "Baptist" as, "a contraction of Anabaptist, one who denies the doctrine of infant baptism, and maintains that baptism ought to be administered only to adults by immersing the body in water." The Anabaptists are the ancestors of the Baptists (although there were some fanatical exceptions misnamed Anabaptists that were not Baptist). We are in the same family.

The reader might ask, "Are you saying that the original Christians were Baptists?" I am – or rather, that the people today called Baptists are the same people that have been called by other names since the first century. A.A. Davis wrote, "If you had lived 500 years ago, you would have been called Anabaptist."²²

Consider the following quotes concerning the antiquity of the Baptist people – long before the Protestant Reformation:

- ➤ Catholic Cardinal Hosius, President of the Council of Trent, said in 1524: "If the truth of religion were to be judged by the readiness and cheerfulness which a man of any sect shows in suffering, then the opinions and persuasions of no sect can be truer or surer than those of the **Anabaptists**; since there have been none for *these twelve hundred years past* that have been more grievously punished."²³ This Cardinal admitted that the Baptists had been around since at least 324 A.D. a long time before the Protestants came along.
- > Church historian Albert Newman wrote, "That the apostolic churches were in all essential respects Baptist, or rather the Baptist churches are in all essential respects conformed to the apostolic norm, is generally admitted by impartial students of New Testament church policy who have taken the trouble to compare the two." 24
- Even Alexander Campbell, founder of the Church of Christ, admitted: "The Church at Jerusalem was a Baptist Church, and the Church at Samaria was a Baptist Church" "25"
- A Methodist historian named Ridpath grudgingly confessed, "I should not readily admit that there was a Baptist Church as far back as 100 A.D. though without doubt there were Baptists then, as all Christians were then Baptists."²⁶
- ➤ Sir Isaac Newton said: "The Baptists are the only body of known Christians that have never symbolized with Rome." 27
- Frank Mead, a non-Baptist, wrote in a 1935 article in the Christian Century: "How old are the Baptists? Well, how old are the hills? The Baptists began with the Master: with them there is no personality this side of Jesus Christ. Their lives began that day, that minute, as the Christ and the first Baptizer stood together in Jordan with the currents

of that sacred river swirling around their feet, swirling out into history, forming tributaries here and there in a hundred climes and countries, bearing on its flood the seeds of the Baptist ideas across and into the wide world. Their first Church, Jerusalem. They are as old as Christianity and know no founder but Christ..."²⁸

- ➤ The great Lutheran historian, Mosheim, wrote: "Before the rise of Luther and Calvin, there lay secreted in almost all the countries of Europe persons who adhered tenaciously to the principles of modern Dutch Baptists."²⁹
- ➤ Dr. J.J. Durmont, Chaplain to the King of Holland, and Dr. Ypieg, a university professor, were appointed by the King to ascertain if the claims of the Dutch Baptists had any validity. Their honest report concluded:

"The Mennonites are descended from the tolerably pure evangelical Waldenses, who were driven by persecution into various countries... they were, therefore, in existence long before the Reformed Church of the Netherlands... We have now seen that the Baptists, who were formerly called Anabaptists, and in later times Mennonites, were the original Waldenses, who, in the history of the Church, even from the most ancient times, have received such a well-deserved homage. On this account the Baptists may be considered, as of old, the only religious community which has continued from the times of the Apostles; as a Christian society which has kept pure through all ages the evangelical doctrines of religion.

"The uncorrupted inward and outward condition of the Baptist community affords proof of the truth contested by the Romish Church, of the great necessity of a reformation of religion such as that which took place in the sixteenth century, and also a refutation of the erroneous notion of the Roman Catholics that their denomination is the most ancient." ³⁰

I am a Baptist by conviction. I am proud of my heritage as a Bible-believing Baptist. And, should anyone accuse me of "hate-mongering" towards the Catholics or Protestants, I would remind them that though **millions** of our people died at the bloody hands of the Catholic Church and several of the Protestant Churches, Baptists have NEVER persecuted others for their faith — and would not, if we could. We have never burned anyone at the stake, started an Inquisition, drowned anyone simply because they were baptized, confiscated people's property for disagreeing with us, or tortured anyone to death. Our hands are clean of the stains of persecution. As a Bible-believing Baptist, I could not deny anyone the freedom to believe as he chooses

However, we have always been bold and outspoken when it comes to the TRUTH. We do not hate anyone but the devil; but we will not deny our heritage simply to get along with the religious community. If Protestants do not like their family tree (specifically, their mother), they can do what the Reformers should have done – they can go and join the closest independent, fundamental Baptist Church. God said to come out of the Catholic Church – (Rev 18:4) "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." The Reformers should have gone all the way out, instead of trying to reform the old, corrupt harlot church. D.B. Ray wrote:

"But alas! these mighty reformers of the sixteenth century, instead of coming out of Babylon, as they were commanded, attempted to reform that old, polluted, miserable, bloody, debased, cruel, drunken ecclesiastical bawd, in order to prepare a bride for the Lamb of God!... And beside all other disqualifications, these churches want about 1500 years of being old enough to claim to be the church that Jesus Christ established; they all came out of the Church of Rome; their ordinances came from Antichrist..."

Luther knew of the Baptists. Calvin knew of the Baptists. Knox knew of the Baptists. They knew the Baptist position, but they wanted to hang on to the foundational heresies of Roman Catholicism: **infant baptism** (salvation through baptism), **a church hierarchy** (human control over pastors and local churches with a man in the place of Christ), and **a State Church** (which always leads to religious persecution).

I would like to challenge any Protestants reading this book to take the time to study some history about their denominations. There is no denying that your denomination can only trace itself back to the Catholic Church. There is no denying that many of the doctrines and practices of your denomination are unbiblical – especially the baptism of infants. There is also no denying that the closest thing on earth to the New Testament church pattern is an independent, fundamental, soul-winning Baptist church – if you will take the time to search the Scriptures. How much is your church like the churches of the New Testament? iii

I would like to ask my Protestant friends the question that started this book: "Does the truth matter to you?"

During the Great Awakening of the 1700's, many Protestants who had been baptized as babies were born again through the gospel preaching of Jonathan Edwards, George Whitefield, and others. Many of the "awakened" converts of Whitefield began to study their King James Bibles, and found that their denominations were not true to the New Testament church pattern. Many thousands of these converts found the true New Testament pattern being fulfilled in the local Baptist churches, and joined by believer's baptism. This caused Whitefield to later bemoan, "All my chickens have turned to ducks."

It is true that many Baptist churches today are liberal and compromising. Not every church calling itself "Baptist" is true to the New Testament – but those that are true will be called "Baptist." There are still some good, independent, fundamental,

- 63-

ⁱⁱⁱ For further study in Baptist history, I recommend two books: *Baptist Succession*, by D.B. Ray; and *The Baptist Story*, by A.A. Davis. These books are easy to read but are packed with historical information that cannot be denied. See the bibliography for more information on each book.

Bible-believing Baptist churches around. Find one and join it as soon as possible.

Bottom Line: To find the truth, look in the house of God. Look to the true churches of history. Look for the Bibles that they read, studied, preached, taught, memorized, and died for.

Chapter Five

THE BIBLE OF MISSIONARIES AND MARTYRS

Part Two



(1 Tim 3:15) "But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth"

The devil always tries to counterfeit what God has done. It was not long before he managed to take over some of the early churches with false prophets, false teachers, false apostles, a false gospel, and damnable heresies. Then, you had **two separate groups** of people who both called themselves Christians. One side remained true to their Savior and true to New Testament doctrine. The other side adopted paganistic practices and a works-based perversion of the gospel, and became filled with worldliness. Before long, those churches with a works-for-salvation gospel were filled with unbelievers calling themselves Christians.

In 251 AD, the fundamental Christians in the true New Testament churches declared that they would no longer recognize the other set of churches as being churches of the Lord Jesus Christ. They would not fellowship with them. They would not accept members who had been baptized in their churches unless they could profess to having been saved the right way, and would submit to baptism by the authority of the true churches. This event is called **the Novatian Schism** or the **Novatian Rupture** (named after Novatian, who was not their

founder but simply a prominent pastor. Like-minded Christians were then called *Novatianists* until around the fifth century).³³

Because these churches baptized the members of the false churches, the false churches began calling them *Anabaptists*, which means rebaptizers. Of course, the Christians did not consider it *re*baptism. They considered it proper baptism, because they did not recognize the authority of heretics to perform baptism.

In 321 A.D., the Roman emperor **Constantine** decided to become a "Christian" and make "Christianity" the official state religion of the Empire. Which side of Christianity did he turn

to? Did he turn to the side that insisted that a man must be born again by faith in Jesus Christ? No - he turned to the false side of Christianity that claimed that you had to be baptized to be saved. Constantine himself was "baptized" on his deathbed, in order to ensure that all of his sins would be washed away dying.34 Unfortunately for him, his baptism could never wash away his sins. Constantine died and went to hell



Coin featuring Constantine making a benediction gesture. Compare with Pope Gregory XVI on page 38.

because he believed the false gospel of the false Christians.

The New Testament churches refused Constantine's advances. They did not want to be joined to the State. They did not want their religion forced on others. However, the other group of so-called Christians welcomed Constantine with open arms, got married to the State, and then turned with the sword of the State to try to destroy the New Testament churches. That is the ugly beginning of Roman Catholicism – the union of apostate Christianity with a pagan State. In the following note

on Revelation 17, H.H. Halley summarizes the subsequent development of the Catholic Church:

"The description of Babylon the Great Harlot, seated on the seven-headed ten-horned Beast, while it may have ultimate reference to a situation yet to appear, exactly fits Papal Rome. Nothing else in world history does fit...Rome fell. But Rome came to life again, as a worldpower, in the name of the Church. The Popes of Rome were the heirs and successors of the Caesars of Rome...The horrors of the Inquisition, ordered and maintained by the Popes, over a period of 500 years, in which unnumbered millions were tortured and burned, constitute the MOST BRUTAL, BEASTLY, and DEVILISH PICTURE in history... It is inconceivable that any ecclesiastical organization, in its mania for power, could have distorted and desecrated and corrupted, for its own exaltation, the beautiful and holy religion of Jesus, as the Papacy has done. But facts are facts. And history is history."35

The Baptists were around as New Testament Christians before the beginning of that apostate, state-funded and state-enforced religion calling itself the Church of Rome. They were around before any of the Protestants showed up as the daughters of the Church of Rome. Thank God, we are still around in this old world, preaching the true gospel of salvation through Jesus Christ!

The true New Testament churches were represented by the pure, chaste, espoused Bride (2 Cor. 11:2), in love with her Lord and faithful to Him. The false churches are represented by a shameless Whore that sold her favors to the kings of the earth for worldly rewards (Rev. 17:1-2). As darkness always hates light, the Whore hated the pure, chaste Bride, and sought to destroy her. She became drunken with the blood of the martyrs. (Rev 17:6) "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus..." Despite attempts to revise history and make the Dark Ages less bloody, there were tens of millions of martyrs over those ugly centuries. (Rev 18:24) "And in her was found the blood of

prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth." One day, God will avenge their blood (Rev. 18).

The Catholic Church also hates the King James Bible. The King James translators wrote in their *Epistle Dedicatory* that the defense of the truth "hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed." *That man of sin* they referred to was the pope. They also stated that "we shall be traduced by **Popish Persons** at home and abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make God's holy Truth to be yet more and more known among the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness..."

The King James Bible has always been the anti-Catholic Bible; it is no surprise that an army of pro-Catholic translations are joining to attack the old KJV today. All roads are leading to Rome again, while the King James still points men to the narrow way, "which leadeth unto life" (Mt. 7:14).

Which Bible do you want?

Do you want the Bible that were carried by the true, pure, espoused Bride of Christ, or the butchered, corrupted bible that the Great Whore used to bring in the Dark Ages in Europe? Do you want a Bible that comes from the Received Text of our forefathers, or the corrupted text that came from the libraries of Rome?

Where do you go to find the truth? Look in the house of God! Look to the pillar and ground of the truth. What Bible did the true churches use? Which English Bible today matches the *Textus Receptus*? Only one – the King James Bible!

Allow me to give you five statements to summarize the history of the Bibles as they were carried and used by God's people:

I. IN THE FIRST THREE CENTURIES, CHURCHES MULTIPLIED AND SPREAD ACROSS THE KNOWN WORLD.

This can be seen in the Book of Acts:

- 1. The first church, the church of Jerusalem (Acts 2:47).
- 2. The membership of the first church was scattered by the persecution that followed the martyrdom of Stephen (Acts 8:1-5).
- 3. Soon, you had churches throughout all Judaea, Galilee, and Samaria (Acts 9:31).
- 4. There was a church in Damascus (Acts 9:10-25).
- 5. Churches were started in Phenice, Cyprus, Antioch, and Cyrene (Acts 11:19-20).
- 6. Paul and Barnabas started churches throughout Galatia (Acts 14:23).
- 7. There were churches throughout Syria and Cilicia (*Acts* 15:41).
- 8. Paul started churches through Macedonia, Achaia, and Asia Minor during his missionary journeys.

The churches grew and multiplied. Some were large. Others met in homes. But they were everywhere – including as far away as Great Britain by the end of the first century. In the first three centuries, these churches were started through:

- 1. Persecution that scattered Christians abroad (Acts 8:1).
- 2. Missionary work (Acts 8, 13, 14, etc).

II. THE CHRISTIANS TOOK THE WORD OF GOD WITH THEM.

If you moved, would you leave the Word of God behind? I would not. Neither would those early Christians! They took the Word with them:

(Acts 8:4) "Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word." They had the word with them. ➤ (Acts 8:25) "And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans." They had the word of God. They preached the word of God. They had to have it, just as we have to have it today.

The Waldensian Baptists (400 - 1200 A.D.) were known for their knowledge of the Scriptures. The Catholic priests admitted that the Waldensian children knew more of the Scriptures than they did! Pope Pious II said concerning the Waldenses: "Whatsoever is preached without Scripture proof, they account no better than fables... They can say a great part of the Old and New Testament by heart." 36

Historian G.H. Orchard notes: "Their enemies lay to their charge, that 'they were very zealous, that they (men and women) never cease from teaching night and day.' 'They had the Old and New Testament,' says an inquisitioner, 'in the vulgar tongue; and they teach and learn so well, that he had seen and heard a country clown recount all Job, word for word; and divers, who could perfectly deliver <u>all</u> the New Testament; and that men and women, little and great, day and night, cease not to learn and teach."³⁷

Orchard also wrote: "So effectual was their mode of instruction, that many among them could retain in their memories most of the New Testament writings." 38

One historian noted, "The reformers with all their zeal and learning, were babes in spiritual knowledge when compared with the more illiterate Waldenses, particularly in regard to the nature of the kingdom of Christ and its institutions, laws, and worship in general."

I wonder what the Catholic priests would say about the Bible knowledge and memorization of the average Baptist today? Many in our churches could not give an answer for their faith. They cannot answer simple questions. Many could not quote John 3:16, much less most of the New Testament!

III. THE CHURCHES PUBLISHED THEIR BIBLES.

They did not have printing presses, but they published the Word of God. They were handwritten copies.

- ➤ (Acts 6:7) "And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith."
- ➤ (Acts 13:48-49) "And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. {49} And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region."
- (Acts 12:24) "But the word of God grew and multiplied."

They copied the Word of God. They published it throughout the regions. Their Bibles did not last forever. They needed to be replaced. New converts wanted Bibles. New churches needed Bibles. Churches have always been involved in publishing the Word of God.

In 1456, Johannes Gutenberg perfected the moveable-type printing press. The Gutenberg Bible was the world's first printed Book. The printing press allowed the Bible to be mass published as never before. Until then, Bibles were handwritten.

IV. THESE CHURCHES TRANSLATED THE BIBLE FOR MISSIONS WORK.

We simply cannot carry out the Great Commission without translation work. Jesus told us to "go into all the world" and "teach all nations" (Mk. 16:18; Mt. 28:29-20). Ever since the Tower of Babel, the world has been divided by languages. Yet, God always intended that His Word would be made available to the whole world. The Word of God is to be published among all nations. (Mark 13:10) "And the gospel must first be published among all nations."

Why would Jesus tell us to go into all the world and teach all nations unless that command implied translating the Word into languages so that all nations could understand? (1 Cor 14:11) "Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me."

God did translation work on Pentecost. He translated the apostles' message into no less than fifteen languages. (Acts 2:4-11) "And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. {5} And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. {6} Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. {7} And they were all amazed and marvelled, saving one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans? {8} And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? {9} Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, {10} Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, {11} Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God."

These early Christians were serious about getting the gospel to the world. They were serious about fulfilling the Great Commission. Bill Bradley wrote concerning early translations: "...the Bible had been translated into more than five hundred languages by the early fifth century and that common language translations had flourished until the Roman Catholic Church decided to outlaw any and all Biblical languages but Latin." 40

These translations were noted in the *Translators to the Reader*: "...They provided translations into the vulgar for their countrymen, insomuch that **most nations** under heaven did shortly after their conversion hear Christ speaking unto them **in their mother tongue**, not by the voice of their minister only, but also by **the written word translated**."

These Bibles were translated by Christians that loved God supremely, that were faithful, and that were actively involved in carrying the gospel to lost souls. Compare that to the Catholic Latin Vulgate, which was written by Jerome in a monastery in Bethlehem in 380 A.D. Would you rather have a Bible that came from soul-winning, missions-minded martyrs, or a Bible that came from a corrupt monk that hid away in a monastery?

D.B. Ray wrote of the Waldensian Baptists, who translated the Word of God into at least six major European languages:

"Here in the mountain valleys, the altar-fires of the true temple of God burned undimmed; here the ordinances of the Lord's House were faithfully administered for 1260 years; here the sound of the gospel, faithfully preached, was heard from the lips of the faithful undershepherds, all this time; and here, as from a parent hive, faithful missionaries went forth on the perilous work of preaching the gospel and forming churches throughout the then-known world. The Waldensian heresy, as it was called, infected all the countries of the earth through the influence of missionaries from these valleys. The ancient Waldenses in the Alps formed a kind of gospel store-house, where the true gospel, true ministers, and true ordinances, could be furnished for all the world."

Orchard said of the Waldensian Baptists: "Indeed their habitude with the Scriptures appears to have been their boast, as they would say 'there was scarcely a man or woman among them, who was not far better read in the Bible, than the doctors of the church.' The advantages arising to them having the Scriptures in their vernacular tongue, were incalculable; and their attention to its contents deserves the highest praise, while it presents to us an example eminently worthy of our close imitation."

Orchard also quoted the historian Thuanus, a contemporary with and enemy of the Waldensian Baptists in the 1500's. Thuanus wrote: "One thing is very remarkable, that persons,

externally so savage and rude, should have so much moral cultivation. *They can all read and write.* They know French sufficiently for the understanding of the Bible, and singing of psalms. You can scarcely find a boy among them who cannot give an intelligent account of the faith which they profess." While most of Europe was illiterate, the Waldensians could read and write, and had a French Bible. Baptists have never been the champions of ignorance (Hosea 4:6).

However, the Catholic State Church was not going to tolerate the work of these Bible preachers. Bill Bradley notes:

"By the sixth century, only one language for the Scriptures was tolerated in the Roman Empire, that language being Latin, by a concerted effort of the Church authorities in Rome. They knew that if they could control the language and education from Rome they could control the minds of men. The Bible was forbidden to be translated into other languages, and those who dared defy the papacy were fiercely persecuted. This single conspiracy plunged the world into the Dark Ages. Less than two hundred and fifty years after the Word of God had been made available to more than five hundred language groups, the holy Scriptures were now locked away in the language of Roman Catholic scholarship and hidden from the eyes of the world."

Pope Pius IV stated: "The Bible is not for the people; whosoever will be saved must renounce it. It is a forbidden book. Bible societies are satanic contrivances." In 1229, the Bible was forbidden by Catholic law. ⁴⁵ The penalty for breaking this law was death.

There you have it: two lines of churches – one trying to get the Word of God to the world, and the other group trying to keep people from the Scriptures. One group is trying to unlock the Scriptures to the people by putting it into their vernacular tongues; the other is trying to lock it away in Latin. The new version proponents say that they want to get the Bible to the people. They are dishonest. If they *really* wanted to get the Bible to the world, they would take the millions of dollars that they have invested in the new translations, buy King James Bibles, and give them out to the English-speaking world. They could take the millions of dollars that they have spent and invest it in the hundreds of languages that still do not have any part of the Word of God. If they wanted to get the Bible to people, they would not copyright their versions. They would not reserve their rights so that the words of God could not be freely published.

The true churches were busy trying not only to survive the Devil's Millennium, but also to carry out the Great Commission. They translated the Word of God into the common languages of the people for that purpose. There are over 5000 of these manuscripts and translations in existence today. They make up the Traditional Text, which became the *Textus Receptus* in the 1500's – the Text received from our spiritual forefathers.

V. SEVEN ENGLISH BIBLES WERE TRANSLATED FROM THE RECEIVED TEXT.

These seven English Bibles came from the Bibles of the line of true churches. These seven versions were:

- 1. Tyndale's Bible.
- 2. The Coverdale Bible.
- The Matthews Bible.
- 4. The Great Bible.
- 5 The Geneva Bible
- 6. The Bishop's Bible.
- 7. The King James Bible "one more exact translation of the Holy Scriptures into the English Tongue."

The first six translations were reliable, but they were not the polished, perfect translation that the King James Bible is. Isn't it interesting that the King James Bible is the seventh and final English translation? (Psa 12:6) "The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times."

However, it is also an amazing fact that the King James Bible (the seventh) is only about ten percent different from the Tyndale Bible (the first). When the King James translators finished their translation, nine out of ten words were the same as those in Tyndale's Bible. Evangelist Bill Bradley notes: "Unwittingly, William Tyndale became the principle translator of the King James Bible, the Authorized Version of 1611, because nine-tenths of the very words translated into English by Tyndale are retained in the King James Bible to this day. The New Testament of the King James Bible is almost word-for-word from Tyndale's translation." (Compare that to the 64,000 words missing in the NIV).

The King James Bible was the *last* English Bible to be translated from the *Textus Receptus*. The new versions are lying when they claim to come from the same source as the King James. *No other English Bible comes from the text that we received from the true line of churches.* No other English Bible comes from the text of the martyrs and missionaries. No other English translation comes from the Baptist line of local churches. ALL of the others come from the perverted Catholic line of corrupted texts.



If you want to find the truth, look in the house of God, "which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth" (1 Tim 3:15).

I want a Bible that comes from the right source. I want the Bible of the martyrs. I want the Bible of the missionaries. I want the Bible of faithful saints. You can have the corrupted versions that come from the persecuting Church of the Dark Age.

Bottom Line: The King James Bible is the ONLY English Bible on the market today that comes from the Received Text – the Bibles of the martyrs and missionaries.

Chapter Six

THE SEVEN ENGLISH BIBLES



(Psa 12:6-7) "The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. {7} Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever."

The only English Bible on the market today that comes from the Received Text is the King James Bible. The other versions usurp the Received Text with the corrupted text of Wescott and Hort (which we will discuss in a later chapter). ALL of the new versions (including the misnamed New King James Version) come from the Minority Text that was invented by these two unsaved, pro-Catholic infidels.

Why is it so vital that we have an English Bible that we can trust? You may not realize that English has become, in just five hundred years, the leading international language. It is the primary language in the United States, the United Kingdom, Ireland, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, Guyana, and many other nations. It is also the secondary language in many nations around the world. It is the most prominent international language in communications, business, entertainment, science, aviation, and diplomacy. It is one of the official languages of the United Nations. Two billion people speak English as either a primary or a secondary language – 33% of the world's population. It has been estimated that by 2030 half of the world will be more or less proficient in it.

English first spread over the world through the long arm of the British Empire. Since World War II, the prominence of the United States of America has furthered the use of English worldwide. Colleges and universities around the world require at least a basic knowledge of English so that their graduates can be competitive in their fields.

It certainly seems that God has elevated the English language in this world. Don't you think that God would make sure that His Word would be available in that elevated language?

For the last four hundred years, England and America have been the major hubs of Christian activity. They have been the centers of world evangelism. More missionaries have been sent around the world from England and America than from any other country in the history of the world.

Could it be that those four hundred years of world evangelism might actually coincide with a certain English Bible's tenure? Is it just coincidence that the King James Bible was THE Word of God for the English-speaking world for two hundred and seventy years before the first "updated revision" showed up? Moreover, is it any surprise that the focus of the devil's attack on the Word of God has been centered on the *English* Bible? Do you see a hundred revisions of the German Bible, or the Italian Bible? Of course not.

There is only one Bible today that could be used to reach 33% of the world – the King James Bible. It is no wonder that the devil hates it.

Unfortunately, England is spiritually long gone. They are an apostate nation. Now, we are sending missionaries there. America is and has been the center of world evangelism for a long time. America is a singularly blessed nation because of this. No other nation in history has been such a haven for the Baptist people. No other nation has been blessed with as much salt as the United States of America (Mt. 5:13). No other nation has enjoyed as much freedom – especially freedom of religion and conscience, which is a *Baptist* distinctive, as the United States has for the last two centuries.

If there is any hope for this world today, it is going to be found in America. America has the money, the manpower, and the means to reach the world for Christ. If we do not reach the

world, who will? Chile? Romania? Mexico? Afghanistan? Russia?

Now, isn't it logical that if England and America have been the centers of world evangelism for the last four hundred years, that they would have the Word of God? Isn't it logical that God would make sure that those countries especially had a Bible? And since both countries speak English, wouldn't it be logical that we would find an English Bible in those nations that have been such great centers of Christian activity and missionary outreach?

I believe that God has preserved His Word for us in the English language for these last days. The King James Bible has been THE Bible of missions, revival, and soul winning for almost 400 years.

The English Language.

Let us take a moment and discuss a few facts concerning the English language. You may remember from school that English developed in three stages:

- 1. **Old English**, which was a Germanic language. *Beowulf* was written in Old English. We would not be able to read Old English today.
- 2. **Middle English**, which developed after the Norman Invasion in 1066. It essentially incorporated the Norman's Old French with the Anglo-Saxon language. Geoffrey Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales* was written in Middle English. We would be able to decipher quite a bit of Middle English, but many of the words would be unintelligible to us.
- 3. **Modern English**, which began around 1550. Shakespeare and the King James Bible are considered to be at the beginning of the Modern English period.

When the King James Bible was written, the English language – in its *written* form – was not settled as it is today. For example, spelling was not truly standardized until after Dr.

Samuel Johnson's *Dictionary of the English Language* was published in 1755.⁴⁷ Printing books on presses and making them more available also helped to bring about the standardization of the English language.

Therefore, the 21st century American might pick up a facsimile of a 1611 King James Bible and be surprised by the Gothic letters and the different spellings for words. However, the text has remained unaltered over all these years. Only the typesetting (from Gothic to Roman) and the spellings of words have been changed (such as "speake" to "speak"). Critics of the King James Bible often misrepresent these corrections in typography as "mistakes" and "errors" in the 1611 that had to be revised. This argument is a smokescreen. The King James Bibles we use today are the same as those first published in 1611

You will have noticed that the King James Bible was published 144 years before Samuel Johnson's Dictionary. There is no mistaking the impact that the Bible had on the English language. Old dictionaries are packed full of Scriptural references, often with better definitions than are found in modern Bible dictionaries

It is very important that we have an English Bible today that we *know* is the Word of God. America is the leading nation in the world; English is our language. Most of the world's missionaries are coming from this English-speaking nation. We must have a preserved Bible. Thank God, we do!

It is fascinating that the King James Bible is the seventh and final English Bible to come from the Textus Receptus. (Psa 12:6-7) "The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. {7} Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever."

All seven translations have one key fact in common – they all come from the *Textus Receptus*. Because of this, they are all in agreement with each other. They are not contradictory. None

leave out 1 John 5:7 or Matthew 18:19, or Acts 8:37, or water down the deity or virgin birth of Christ. But each one was a little more polished than the last. Finally, the King James Bible was the final, perfect, polished product.

In this chapter, let us consider the seven translations of the English Bible, culminating with the "one more exact Translation of the Holy Scriptures into the English Tongue" – the King James Bible.

I. TYNDALE'S BIBLE.

The most important individual in the history of the English Bible was a man named **William Tyndale**. Tyndale lived from

1484 to 1536. Dr. Phil Stringer reports that "his parents were members of an independent Lollard (Baptist) church in south Wales." Dr. Stringer also wrote that Tyndale, in his later life, "wrote doctrinal books which show that he took many Baptist positions. He is on record as teaching the independence of local churches. priesthood of all believers, only two offices for the church – pastor and deacon - baptism by immersion of believers only, and sole authority of Scripture. None of his writings contain



A portrait of Tyndale, made after his death.

anything contrary to the Baptist distinctives." 48

Young Tyndale entered Oxford University at age *eleven*. During his time at Oxford, he read some forbidden tracts written by Martin Luther concerning justification by faith in Christ alone. These tracts led to his salvation. Thank God for gospel tracts!

At the age of nineteen, he was ordained to the priesthood. At the age of twenty, he began preaching from Erasmus' Greek-Latin New Testament. Erasmus' Bible did not come from the corrupted Catholic Latin Vulgate, but from the

Received Text. **Desiderius Erasmus** (1469-1536) had published his New Testament in 1516, and it had led to Martin Luther's salvation. Luther read the Latin side of his Bible, and saw the errors in his Latin Vulgate. He later translated Erasmus' Bible into German, and it is the Word of God in German to this day.

Erasmus' goal was the propagation of the Word of God into every language. He wrote: "I would have those words translated into all languages, so that not only Scots and Irishmen, but Turks and Saracens might read them. I long for the plowboy to sing them to himself as he follows the plow, the weaver to hum them to the tune of his shuttle, the traveler to beguile with them the dullness of his journey."

In addition to Luther's German Bible and Tyndale's English Bible, Erasmus' printed Greek New Testament was soon translated into the **French** Olivetan (1535), the **Dutch** Biestken (1558), the **Swedish** Uppsala (1541), the **Spanish** de Reyna (1569), the **Danish** Christian III Bible (1560), the **Czech** version (1602), and the



Italian Diodati (1607), to name a few.⁵⁰

Erasmus, by Hans Holbien.

Tyndale began preaching from Erasmus' Hans Holbien. Greek and Latin translation. He would read it to himself, and then translate it into English as he preached. Soon, he became burdened to translate Erasmus' Bible into English so that everyone could read the wonderful words of life.

The English clergy, of course, did not want the Bible to be translated into English. John Foxe wrote: "The pen being thought too gentle a tool, the clergy betook themselves to persecution. Many were imprisoned for teaching their children the Lord's Prayer in English..." 51

At one point, Tyndale was sitting at the dinner table across from a Catholic bishop. After a heated debate, the bishop declared, "We were better to be without God's laws than the pope's." At this blasphemous statement, Tyndale leaped up and declared, "I defy the pope and all his laws. If God be my helper, ere many years, I shall cause the boy that driveth the plow to know more of the Scriptures than thou knowest." 52

This statement of purpose caused Tyndale to become a fugitive on the run, an outlaw in England and Europe. As he ran from place to place, he preached, won souls, and translated the New Testament. Finally, he found a temporary refuge with Martin Luther, who assisted him in his translation.

Tyndale lived in perilous times. Martyr fires were burning across England and Europe as the Catholic Church tried to stop the Reformation. To illustrate the barbaric way in which Christians were put to death throughout this time, consider John Foxe's account of the martyrdom of John Lambert in England:

"The manner of his death was dreadful; for after his legs were burned up to the stumps, and but a small fire was left under him, two of the inhuman monsters who stood on each side of him, pierced him with their halberts, and lifted him up as far as the chain would reach: while he, raising his half-consumed hands, cried unto the people in these words, 'None but Christ, none but Christ!' and so, being let down again from their halberts, fell into the fire, and there ended his life."

Tyndale stayed on the run, aided by his remarkable, Godgiven talent for linguistics. He spoke *eight* different languages so fluently that it was said that whatever language he spoke sounded like his mother tongue. He not only knew the words, but also the proper accents and local dialects, so that wherever he was he seemed to be a local inhabitant. He evaded arrest on many occasions because his hunters did not suspect that he was an Englishman. In addition, no one knew exactly what he looked like. Portraits of Tyndale were not made after his death. A man on the run does not sit for a portrait.

Unlike our money-hungry new version editors and Bible publishers today, Tyndale lived in poverty, a sincere Christian willing to do anything and suffer anything to advance the cause of Christ. Compare Tyndale's translation principles to that of our modern Bible butchers: "I call God to record against the day we shall appear before our Lord Jesus, that I never altered one syllable of God's Word against my conscience, nor would do this day, if all that is in the earth, whether it be honor, pleasure, or riches, might be given me." 54

Tyndale's marginal notes were particularly critical of the Catholic Church. In his marginal note for Numbers 16:15 – where Moses said to the LORD, "I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them" – Tyndale asks, "Can our priests say so?" In Numbers 23:8, Balaam said, "How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied?" Tyndale wrote beside it, "The pope can tell how." As you can imagine, these notes made Tyndale extremely unpopular among the clergy, but very popular among the oppressed people.

Tyndale translated the entire New Testament, and then taught himself Hebrew and began translating the Old Testament. However, the long arm of the pope eventually caught him through the treachery of a traitor named Phillips. Tyndale was betrayed, Judas-style, at Antwerp. The last five hundred days of his life were spent in a castle dungeon. He spent every day translating the Old Testament, and nearly completed it.

On October 6, 1536, Tyndale was martyred. He was strangled and then burned at the stake. His last words were, "Lord, open the king of England's eyes!" God answered that prayer within a few months, when Miles Coverdale's revision of Tyndale's Bible was officially sanctioned by the very king that had ordered Tyndale's death – Henry VIII.

Was Tyndale a soul-winner? John Foxe wrote: "Such was the power and excellence of this truly good man, that during his imprisonment he converted his keeper, with his daughter, and others of his attendants." 56

I have a question for our modern version advocates: "Mr. Bible-corrector, have *you* converted *anyone* to Christ lately?"

I didn't think so.

William Tyndale was a tremendous Christian who gave all for the cause of Jesus Christ. He was a *martyr*, not a *millionaire*. He spent his life on the run, not jet-setting around the country. He endured his last days in a filthy prison, not in a fancy office suite. He translated the Word of God faithfully, for a martyr's crown, not earthly rewards.

The rest of the English Bibles were but polished versions of Tyndale's work. Tyndale's Bible was a faithful translation of Erasmus' Bible, and Luther's German Bible, both of which were in line with the *Textus Receptus*. Tyndale himself was a spiritual giant, the likes of which no modern translation committee could match today. He is justly called the "Father of the English Bible."



Miles Coverdale.

II. THE COVERDALE BIBLE.

Miles Coverdale was Tyndale's proofreader and friend. He completed what Tyndale was unable to finish before his death.

Coverdale's Bible was the first entire English Bible ever printed. It was completed in 1535. It consisted of Tyndale's New Testament and portions of the Old Testament, with the rest of the Old Testament being translated from Luther's German Bible, as well as the Baptist Swiss and Itala Bibles. The Itala Bible was the pure Latin Bible, also called the Old Latin Bible. It was translated from the Syrian Peshitta Bible, which was in turn translated from the original Greek manuscripts.⁵⁷

The Coverdale Bible was, therefore, the completed Tyndale Bible. Coverdale showed a flair for diplomacy by dedicating the Bible to Henry VIII, who promptly gave permission for its publication. Two revised editions appeared in 1537, carrying "the King's most gracious license." 58

III. THE MATTHEW'S BIBLE.

John Rogers was another close associate of William Tyndale. Rogers printed the Matthew's Bible in 1537. It was basically identical to the Coverdale Bible, except for Rogers' marginal notes. He was very strongly anti-Catholic, as his notes clearly stated. The marginal notes also included many of Tyndale's notes with the abbreviation "W.T."

In 1555, John Rogers became the first victim of Bloody Mary, the new Catholic Queen of England. More than 300 Christians were burned at the stake during her murderous reign. Rogers' last request for a moment to speak to his wife was cruelly refused. When asked if he would change his religion to save his life, Rogers responded: "That which I have preached I will seal with my blood." Rogers was then burned at the stake in front of his wife and eleven children. Foxe recorded the amazing scene:

"...the fire was kindled. When it had taken hold upon his legs and shoulders, he, as one feeling no smart, washed his hands in the flame, as though it had been cold water. After lifting up his hands unto heaven, not removing the same until such time as the devouring fire had consumed them, most mildly this happy martyr yielded up his spirit unto the hands of his heavenly Father." 59

IV. THE GREAT BIBLE.

This was also the work of Miles Coverdale. It was done at the command of Henry VIII, who wanted a Bible that could be licensed by the king and put in every church in England. Coverdale completed the Great Bible in 1539. It was called this because of its huge, bulky size $-16\frac{1}{2}$ " tall by 11" wide. It was also sometimes called the "Chained Bible" because some were chained to the pulpits to prevent thievery.

Henry VIII also allowed people to come and read the Bible for themselves in the churches. This liberty, however, was short-lived. In 1543, Parliament outlawed Bible reading and preaching without a license. Can you imagine needing a license to read the Word of God?

It is one of history's great ironies that in 1546 all Bibles but the Great Bible were banned in England. All of the Tyndale Bibles, Coverdale Bibles, and Matthew's Bibles were confiscated and burned – while their equivalent sat on pulpits under the name of the Great Bible!

V. THE GENEVA BIBLE.

This translation was produced in Geneva, Switzerland, by refugees fleeing from the wrath of Bloody Mary. The Geneva Bible Committee included Miles Coverdale and John Foxe, author of *Foxe's Book of Martyrs*, among many other exceptional Christian leaders and scholars. The Geneva Bible was published in 1560.

Some interesting facts about the Geneva Bible include:

- 1. It was the first to be produced by a committee.
- It was the first English Bible with numbered verses (they had been added to the Greek text in 1551 by Robert Stephanus, whose text is also in line with the *Textus Receptus*).⁶⁰
- 3. It had extensive notes in the margins, making it the equivalent of a study Bible.
- 4. It was the first Bible to use *italicized* words to show where English words had been added to complete the translation. Only the Geneva and King James Bibles have these italicized words, revealing the honesty of the translators. ALL translation work requires words to complete the sense. The italicized words ARE the Word of God. They are not "extra words."

5. It rivaled the King James in popularity for several years. It was published from 1560 until the 1660's – fifty years after the KJV was completed. It was the Bible carried to America by the Pilgrims on the Mayflower. However, it was finally replaced by the perfection of the KJV.

The Geneva translators used Tyndale's Bible as well as several other Bibles in the *Textus Receptus* line, including the French Bible, which was the Bible of the Waldensian Baptists. Yet, when they were done, their translation was almost identical to William Tyndale's. However, many found fault with its marginal notes and with its wording. Some believe that King James disliked the marginal notes of the Geneva Bible, which may have been part of the reason that he desired a new translation. Whatever James' personal motivations might have been, God was in control. (*Prov 21:1*) "The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will."

The Geneva Bible is sometimes called the "Breeches Bible" because of its reading of Genesis 3:7: "...and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves breeches."

VI. THE BISHOP'S BIBLE.

In 1568, the new queen, Elizabeth I, a Protestant, commissioned an English Bible to be produced on English soil, as opposed to the Geneva Bible, which came from Switzerland. It was based on the Great Bible, which was Coverdale's Bible, which was really Tyndale's Bible. The Bishop's Bible was a faithful translation, but it was never accepted by the people. It was mostly used by the bishops; hence its name. In 1576, Queen Elizabeth abandoned her project and gave permission for the Geneva Bible to be printed in England. This was the first time that English Bibles could be freely published and distributed in England.

VII. THE KING JAMES BIBLE.

Then, finally, the King James Bible was published in 1611. It was the seventh and final translation of the English Bible. The translators' goal was "**one more** exact Translation of the Holy Scriptures into the English Tongue." Seven is God's number of completion and perfection.

When the seventh and final translation was complete, the King James translators only changed ten percent of Tyndale's original version.

Why were all seven English Bibles basically the same? The answer is simple. They all came from the same text, the Received Text. Moreover, they translated word for word, which is called **formal equivalency**. The new versions use **dynamic equivalency**, which is basically the translator's *opinion* of what the verse says or should say. translators that use dynamic equivalency are free to write whatever they want, and they do – even if their words have no match in the Hebrew or Greek text.

All seven were finished within an 85-year period:

- 1. Tyndale's New Testament 1526.
- 2. Coverdale's Bible (Tyndale's) 1535.
- 3. Matthew's Bible (Tyndale's) 1537.
- 4. The Great Bible (Tyndale's) 1539.
- 5. The Geneva Bible (Tyndale's) 1560.
- 6. The Bishop's Bible (Tyndale's) 1568.
- 7. The King James Bible (90% Tyndale's) 1611.

Seven Bibles were produced within 85 years of each other, all basically the same as the first one by Tyndale. Then, there were no more translations for almost 300 years. You do not need to improve upon perfection.

(Psa 12:6) "The words of the LORD are **pure words**: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, **purified seven times."**

Bottom Line: The King James Bible was the seventh and final English Bible – "pure words…purified seven times."

NOTE: English is the official language of the following countries: Antigua and Barbuda, Australia, The Bahamas, Bangladesh, Barbados, Belize, Botswana, Brunei, Cameroon, Canada, Dominica, Ethiopia, Eritrea, Fiji, The Gambia, Ghana, Grenada, Guyana, Hong Kong (People's Republic of China), India, Ireland, Jamaica, Kenya, Kiribati, Lesotho, Liberia, Malawi, Maldives, Malta, Marshall Islands, Maritius, Micronesia, Namibia, Nauru, New Zealand, Nigeria, Pakistan, Palau, Papua New Guinea, Philippines, Rwanda, Saint Kitts and Nevs, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Samoa, Seychelles, Sierra Leone, Singapore, Solomon Islands, Somolia, South Africa, Sri Lanka, Swaziland, Tanzania, Tonga, Trinidad and Tobago, Tuvalu, Uganda, United Kingdom, United States, Vanuatu, Zambia, and Zimbabwe. 63

Chapter Seven

DO YOU WANT TO TALK ABOUT SCHOLARSHIP?



(1 Cor 1:20-21) "Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? {21} For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."

(1 Cor 1:26-29) "For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: {27} But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; {28} And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: {29} That no flesh should glory in his presence."

(1 Cor 2:1-5) "And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. {2} For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. {3} And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. {4} And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: {5} That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God."

The text verses above deal with the supremacy of God's wisdom over the wisdom of men. The Bible says plainly in verse 21 that God has "made foolish the wisdom of this world."

God is not impressed by the so-called scholarship of mankind. He is not impressed by the wisdom of men. He is not impressed by their Ph.D.'s or their professional accolades. If you could take all that man has ever learned since Adam and Eve, it would not even be a drop in the ocean compared to the wisdom and knowledge of God. (Rom 11:33-34) "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out! {34} For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?"

Then, Paul wrote that God has not chosen many that would be considered wise, mighty, or noble by the world in their wisdom. Rather, God has chosen the "foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; {28} And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: {29} That no flesh should glory in his presence" (1 Cor 1:27-29).

God chose those that the world would, in their wisdom, consider to be foolish, weak, base, despised, and less than nothing, so that no flesh would glory in His presence. He chose the foolish and the weak and empowered them, enlightened them, and equipped them through the power of the Holy Spirit to "confound the wise" and "to confound the things which are mighty."

The Received Text – the Bibles of missionaries and martyrs – was not the scholar's Bible. It was the Bible of the common man – the sincere, Christ-honoring Christian that was standing for his Savior through the dark and bloody ages of pagan and Catholic Rome. It is the Bible of men and women that an elitist, arrogant, conceited world considered foolish, weak, base, despised, and less than nothing. God describes these valiant Christians in the final verses of the Hall of Faith, with their proper relation to the world: (Heb 11:36-38) "And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: {37} They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the

sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; {38} (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth."

Paul then said that his preaching was not a display of excellent speech and "enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power" (1 Cor. 2:1, 4). Paul was not trying to impress people with man's wisdom. He preached "Jesus Christ, and him crucified" (vs. 2). He preached with a demonstration of the power of the Holy Spirit through His Word, so that their "faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God" (vs. 5).

The preachers of the new versions are doing the exact opposite of Paul. They are teaching men to put their faith in man's wisdom – in human scholarship. Their faith is NOT in the power of God. It is in the minds of men.

Scholarship is **not** the guiding criteria for determining the Word of God. The greatest evidence of the Word of God is its "demonstration of the Spirit and of power." If we knew nothing about the Textus Receptus, Wescott, or Hort, we could figure out which Bible was the Word of God by looking at their track records:

➤ Which Bible has been THE Bible used in every great

in

	revival, spiritual awakening, and movement of Go the English-speaking world for the last 400 years?	
	The New International Version.	
	The Revised Version.	
	The King James Bible.	
Which Bible has gone to the most mission fields?		
	Good News for Modern Man.	
	The American Standard Version.	
\checkmark	The King James Bible.	

- Which Bible has been used to translate the Word of God into the most languages for missions work?
 The Reader's Digest Condensed Version.
 - ☐ The Revised Standard Version.
 - ☑ The King James Bible.
- Which Bible has been used by every great soul-winning church for the last three hundred years?
 - ☐ The New King James Version.
 - ☐ The Living Bible.
 - ☑ The King James Bible.
- Which Bible was used by Billy Sunday, D.L. Moody, Sam Jones, Peter Cartwright, Jack Hyles, Adonirum Judson, William Carey, David Livingstone, John Wesley, George Whitefield, and Lee Roberson?





- ☐ The New World Translation.
- ☑ The King James Bible.
- Which Bible has a proven, irrefutable history of a "demonstration of the Spirit and of power?" The answer is easy: the King James Bible alone.



There is life-changing **power** in the true Word of God. D.L. Moody loved to tell this story to illustrate the power of his King James Bible:

"An infidel had come the other day, to one of our meetings, and when I talked with him, he replied that he didn't believe one-twelfth part of the Bible, but I kept on quoting Scripture, feeling that if the man didn't believe, God could do what He chose with His word, and make it quick and powerful, and sharper than a two-edged sword. The man kept saying that he did not believe what the Bible said, and I kept on quoting passage after passage of Scripture, and the man, who, two hours before, had entered the hall an infidel, went out of it a converted man, and a short time after his conversion he left the City for Boston, a Christian, to join his family in Europe. Before this gentleman went away, I asked him if he believed the Bible, and his reply was: 'From front to back, every word of it.'" ⁶⁴

Scholarship is NOT the Bible test to prove the Word of God. But, if the new version proponents want to bring up scholarship, we have nothing to be ashamed of. The King James Bible is superior in every aspect – including scholarship.

The Preface to the Revised Standard Version boldly claims: "Yet the King James Version has grave defects. By the middle of the nineteenth century, the development of Biblical studies (i.e., scholarship) and the discovery of many manuscripts (actually, two) more ancient than those upon which the King James Version was based, made it manifest that these defects are so many and so serious as to call for a revision of the English translation."

It is amazing that God managed to do so much with a Bible that had so many serious defects! Think of all the millions of souls that were saved by believing in a *defective* Bible!

The new version proponents claim that their versions are based on superior scholarship and superior manuscripts than that of the King James Bible. They are wrong. The King James Bible is by far the greatest example of true scholarship among any version.

In this chapter, we are going to answer three questions:

1. Who were the translators?

- 2. What manuscripts did they have?
- 3. What process did they use in producing the King James Bible?

I. THE MEN.

God has not called *many* wise or mighty, but He has called a few. Erasmus was certainly a brilliant man and a true scholar. You will remember that his Latin-Greek Bible led to Martin Luther's salvation and Tyndale's English Bible. Erasmus was described as "the richest and quickest mind of that brilliant age." Tyndale was a brilliant man and a unique linguist, as we have

discussed. His Bible, though done "on the run," and in dungeons with limited

King James.

resources, shows God's hand of preservation upon His words. Many others could be listed, and among them would shine the men on the King James translation committees.

Before we go any further, we need to understand that King James did *not* translate the Bible. He authorized its production, and was zealous for its completion, but he had no part in the translation work of the Bible that now bears his name.

King James was the king of Scotland and England, assuming the throne of England after the death of Elizabeth I in 1603. Though he was not a translator, he had mastered five foreign languages by the time he was eight years old: Latin, Greek, French, Italian, and Spanish.

King James supported the printing of the Geneva Bible, but he was bothered by some of its marginal notes, particularly those dealing with the rights of kings (this disagreement with the marginal notes had absolutely no impact on the translation of the Bible itself). In 1604, John Rainolds, a Puritan, introduced the idea of a new translation of the Bible to be done in England (remember that the Geneva Bible was done in Switzerland). King James agreed, and 54 men were chosen for the work. In the end, only 47 were able to complete the task.

Of the men selected, four were college presidents, six were bishops, thirty were Ph.D.'s, forty-one were University professors, five were University deans, thirty-nine had Masters degrees, thirteen were highly skilled Hebrew scholars, ten were Greek scholars, and three were eastern linguists. ⁶⁶ All but one were ordained. All believed in the fundamental doctrines of Christ and the verbal inspiration of the Scriptures. All were men of prayer.

Unlike the prideful scholarship that we see today, the translators were marked by humility and faith. Miles Smith wrote in the *Translators to the Reader* concerning himself and his fellow-laborers: "To that purpose there were many chosen, that were **greater in other men's eyes than in their own**, and that sought the truth rather than their own praise."

Smith also indicted the conceited, self-serving "scholarship" of our modern versions with these words: "And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpness of wit, or deepness of judgment, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of David, opening, and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord... In this confidence, and with this devotion, did they assemble together..."

Let me highlight just six of these mighty men of old:

1. Dr. Lancelot Andrews.

Dr. Andrews spoke at least fifteen languages, including Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Chaldee, Arabic, and Syrian. His language skills were so great that it was suggested that he could have served as the Interpreter General at the Tower of Babel ⁶⁷

As a boy, he had to be forced from his studies to go out and play! He "studied so hard when others played that if his parents and his masters had not forced him to play with them, all the play would have been marred." His biographer noted, "From his tender years, he was totally addicted to the study of good letters." 68

Yet, he was well liked and admired by his peers and his people. He was a tremendous preacher, called "an angel in the pulpit." He was also a tremendous teacher,

spending his evenings teaching Greek and Hebrew to the senior students at the University.

Andrews was a man of such gravity and spiritual power that even King James "desisted from mirth and frivolity in his presence." It is even rumored that James slept with notes of Andrews' sermons under his pillow.



Perhaps most impressive was his daily prayer life. *He spent five hours a day in prayer*, and in his last illness, he spent ALL of his time in prayer.

Dr. Lancelot Andrews.

2. Dr. John Rainolds.

Dr. Rainolds was the man that suggested the revision to King James. He has been called "among the foremost scholars in Elizabethan and early Stuart England. Those who knew him held him to be the most learned man in England, pious, courteous, modest, kind, and wholly honest, with a vast memory..." He was also a tremendous preacher.

As a young student at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, he "wholly addicted himself" to the study of the Scriptures. He also read "all the Latin and Greek fathers, and all the ancient records of the Church that he could come by." He was called England's "third University" (the other two being Cambridge and Oxford).

Rainolds was unable to complete the project. He literally worked himself to death. He went home to the Lord in 1607

3. Dr. Miles Smith.

Smith was one of the most important of all the translators. He was the final editor, going over the entire Bible, taking the greatest pains from first to last. He also wrote *Translators to the Reader* that used to be found in all King James Bibles.

His knowledge was so great that he was called a walking library. He was so expert in Syriac, Arabic, Hebrew, and Chaldee that it was said he had them "at his fingers' ends." He was such a worker that he often continued his work while on horseback traveling from place to place.

4. Dr. John Bois.

Bois has been called "most vivid of the translators" because we know more about his private life than any of the others. 76

He was born in 1560, and *knew Hebrew by age* 6.⁷⁷ He was competent in New Testament and classical Greek by age thirteen. He advanced from the first to the second level in Greek at St. John's College in one week (a course which usually took a year).⁷⁸ As a student, he would arrive at the University library at four in the morning and study until eight at night without a break. Throughout his life, he would only read standing or on his knees. On the eve of his senior exams, he came down with smallpox but took the tests anyway, burning with fever while wrapped in blankets. He excelled all his classmates, and was appointed lecturer in Greek ⁷⁹

As a grammarian, he had read sixty grammars⁸⁰ (Do you remember your grammar books in English class? He read those for fun). He would often walk twenty miles to eat breakfast with his mother, reading as he walked.⁸¹ For

ten years, he was the chief Greek lecturer in the college as well as a great preacher of the Word of God.

5. William Bedwell.

Bedwell was a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. He has been called "the father of Arabic studies in England." He was fluent in the languages of the Near and Middle East, had compiled a Persian dictionary and an Arabic lexicon, and was universally regarded as one of the greatest linguists of his day. He served in the Westminster committee.

6. Laurence Chaderton.

Chaderton was known as an excellent linguist, proficient in Hebrew, Latin, Greek, Spanish and French. He was also considered an expert in the Jewish Mishna and Talmud (the "writings of the rabbis").

He was also a tremendous preacher. On one occasion, after having preached for two hours straight, he broke off to keep from trying the patience of his congregation. When he stopped, the congregation cried out, "For God's sake, go on! Go on! We beg you!" And he did – for another hour. He held his position as master of Emmanuel College for thirty-eight years, training legions of devout scholars. He was the longest-lived of all the translators, dying at the ripe old age of 105. 83

These men were of the highest levels of scholarship, and yet they were good men - men of the people. They believed that they were working with the very words of God. They did not doubt Creation, or the miracles of the Bible, or the deity of Christ, or the virgin birth. They did not doubt His vicarious death, His bodily resurrection, or His ascension to the right hand of God. They were Christians and preachers that loved God and loved souls. It was said of the translators: "These men were more than aloof, cloistered saints. Though versed in tongues, they were also just folks." 84

II. THE MANUSCRIPTS.

The new version proponents would have us to believe that the King James translators had a limited and corrupted collection of manuscripts with which to work. The Preface to the Revised Standard Version reads, "The King James Version of the New Testament was based upon a Greek text that was marred by mistakes, containing the accumulated errors of fourteen centuries of manuscript writing."

First, the Greek texts used by the translators were not marred by mistakes and accumulated errors. That is a bold-faced lie. There are over 5300 manuscripts of the Greek New Testament. These Greek manuscripts are in agreement with each other and with the King James Bible. The only Greek texts "marred by mistakes" and "accumulated errors" are those used by the new versions.

Secondly, the King James translators did not limit themselves to only the ancient Greek and Hebrew. The Title Page for the King James reads: "...the Old and New Testaments translated out of **the original tongues** and with **the former translations** diligently compared and revised by his majesty's special command." The *Epistle Dedicatory* says that they produced the King James Bible "...out of the **Original Sacred Tongues**, together with comparing of **the labours**, **both in our own, and other foreign Languages**, of many worthy men who went before us..." In the *Translators to the Reader*, we find: "Neither did we think much to consult the translators or commentators, **Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek, or Latin; no, nor the Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch...**"

The King James translators used Bibles from:

- 1. The Greek and Hebrew "the original tongues."
- 2. Older English Bibles "former translations." That would include the previous six English Bibles listed earlier

3. Bibles from "other foreign languages." In addition to Greek and Hebrew, they had at their disposal many other faithful translations of the Bible. These were also used

Bill Bradley notes: "The translators of the Authorized Version of 1611 had more than four thousand manuscripts available to them, including the corrupt text of the modern bibles, which the liberals say they did not have access to and knew nothing of. The fact is, they did know about the corrupt Catholic text, but wisely rejected those manuscripts, choosing rather to rely on the Majority Text, the *Textus Receptus* Greek and the Masoretic Text of the Hebrew, and the thousands of other documents that are in strong agreement with these texts." 85

The fact is that the King James translators used thousands of sources, while the new versions base all of their changes on a New Greek Text that comes from basically two manuscripts – Vaticanus and Sinaiticus (both will be discussed in chapters ten and eleven). These not only disagree with 99% of the manuscripts in the world, they disagree with each other thousands of times!

A Bible produced from Baptist Sources.

The translators themselves were certainly not Baptists. The Baptists of this time were still a persecuted people. *Nevertheless, the Bibles that the translators used were Baptist Bibles* – those texts and manuscripts that the Baptists carried, memorized, passed on, translated, and used in seeking to win the world to Christ over the centuries. The translators were not Baptists, but the Bible that they produced was, because it came from Baptist sources.

Our Bible is a Baptist Bible. God purified His words in English through a "furnace of earth" (Ps. 12:6) – men such as William Tyndale, Miles Coverdale, and the men of the King James committees. But, because they translated the Bible

faithfully, it remained what it was – the Bible of missionaries and martyrs, the Bible of the Baptist people of history.

Do the new version folks really want to talk about scholarship? Let us look at the methods that the King James committees used:

III. THE METHODS.

In 1604, 54 men were chosen for the task. These men set aside the next three years to prepare themselves, mentally and spiritually, for the work, which began in earnest in 1607. No doubt, they spent this time accumulating the resources that they would need.

Miles Smith made their purpose clear in his *Translators to the Reader*, while retaining his characteristic humility: "Truly, good Christian reader, we never thought from the beginning that we should need to make a new translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one...but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones to make one principle good one...that hath been our endeavour, that our mark."

Smith did not attack the Geneva Bible or the Tyndale Bible as being full of "grave defects," such as the RSV claims to exist in the King James. Miles Smith did not write, "The Geneva Bible is full of grave defects and serious, accumulated errors. We have found manuscripts that are older and more reliable than those used by the men in Geneva." Smith never implied that the Christians of the sixteenth century had trusted in corrupted Bibles, as the RSV implies concerning the King James Bible

Their goal was to *polish* and *perfect* the English translation – or, as he stated in the Epistle Dedicatory, to make "one more **exact** translation of the Holy Scriptures..."

The 47 remaining men (seven of the men died or resigned for various reasons) were divided into six committees in three locations: two at **Cambridge**, two at **Oxford**, and two at **Westminster**.

Each group was assigned a different portion of the Bible based on their linguistic abilities. Each man in each group personally translated the entire portion assigned to his group. Then, each man's work was reviewed by every other man in his committee. They continued until they came to 100%, unanimous consent that their translation was totally accurate and faithful to the Word of God (compare that to the RSV, which only required a *two-thirds* vote. What if the one-third was right and the two-thirds were wrong?). With this requirement, it was impossible for any one man to push through a personal agenda.

Their translations would also be compared with translations from other languages. John Seldon described that the men of the committees "met together, and read that translation, the rest holding in their hands some Bible, either of the learned tongues, or French, Italian, Spanish, etc. If they found any fault, they spoke; if not, he read on." So, we see that they did not base their translation entirely on Greek or Hebrew, but used the Bibles of other languages as well, to correct their translation work and give the best sense.

Then, their finished product would go to each of the other five committees. A 100% unanimous vote was required from each committee. Then, a seventh and final committee was formed in 1610 to go over the entire Bible. This also required 100% agreement.

All of this means that 47 of the most brilliant men in the kingdom came to a **100% agreement** on the words of the King James Bible before it was completed and published.

When a man stands up today and says, "This word should have been translated as..." or, "A better translation would be..." he is saying, "I am better qualified as a linguist than the combined efforts of the 47 men that translated the King James Bible." What audacity! What arrogance, to tell people to throw away the work of those 47 brilliant men, for his own opinion!

Questions over Word Choices.

There has been quite a bit of discussion concerning the King James translators' decision to use ecclesiastical words such as "baptize" or "church." Some have criticized them for doing so, insisting that "baptize" should have been translated "immerse," and that "church" should have been translated as "congregation."

The Greek word for "baptize" is *baptizo*, and it certainly means, "to dip, plunge, or submerge." Sprinkling or pouring can never be Biblical baptism. Biblical baptism must always be by immersion in water. The Greek word for "church" is *ecclesia*, and it certainly means "a called out assembly or congregation." Some believe that the King James translators refused to properly translate these words so that they could cover up their own Protestant leanings.

The Translators to the Reader answers this question for us: "Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulosity of the Puritans, who leave **the old Ecclesiastical words**, and betake them to other, as when they put washing for baptism, and Congregation instead of Church: as also on the other side we have shunned the obscurity of the Papists... But we desire that the Scripture may speak like itself, as in the language of Canaan, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar."

The translators chose to continue the use of specific words, the "old Ecclesiastical words," that were understood "even of the very vulgar." They used the words that were already in the common usage in their day.

The fact is that "baptism" and "church" are superior to "immerse" and "congregation" because they are *specific ecclesiastical words* that can be easily defined from the Bible itself. "Immerse" and "congregation" are more obscure and secular. True baptism is always immersion, but immersion is not always baptism. A true church is always a congregation, but a congregation is not always a church. For example, if a child is dunked by his friends in the swimming pool, he is immersed, but that is not baptism. Thousands of people will congregate at a football game, but that is not a church.

Baptism is a specific ordinance, and it should be identified by a specific "ecclesiastical" word. Church is specifically a Christian assembly, with Biblical qualifications, and it should be identified by a specific English word. The King James translators made the right decision.

If the translators were dishonest and had tried to hijack the Scriptures for the sake of their own denominations, they could have translated "baptizo" as "sprinkle." They could have translated "ecclesia" as "cathedral." However, to do so would have been dishonest to the Scriptures that these men loved. The new versions, on the other hand, regularly misinterpret and change the Scriptures to match their own doctrines or ideas.



Again, scholarship is not the definitive mark of the Word of God, for God delights in using men that the world considers foolish, weak, base, and less than nothing. The mark of God's Word is the "demonstration of the Spirit and of power." Of all the English versions on the shelf, only the King James bears this distinctive mark.

Nevertheless, if the new version proponents want to talk about scholarship, we do not need to be ashamed. They cannot match the Men, the Manuscripts, or the Methods that were used to give us the King James Bible.

Bottom Line: The King James Bible is the product of superior scholarship, superior manuscripts, and superior methods.

Chapter Eight

THE *TRUE* (NOT *NEW*) INTERNATIONAL VERSION



(Rom 10:13-18) "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. {14} How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? {15} And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! {16} But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? {17} So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. {18} But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world."

For more than 270 years, no one had a problem with the King James Bible's so-called "archaic" language. Farmers, housewives, schoolchildren, servants, mechanics, doctors, soldiers, builders, and laborers all used the King James Bible. They understood it. They memorized it. They read it. They loved it.

By the way, isn't it funny that the new version folks say that we fundamentalists are ignorant and uneducated, but *they* are the ones that need the "easier" versions? I may be just a dumb, "uneducated," fundamental Baptist, but I do not need an easier version. I can actually read and understand the old King James Bible!

For over 270 years, no one had a problem with the *thee's*, *thou's*, *ye's*, or the verb endings. No one had a problem with the so-called "archaic" words. No one had a problem with the unique sentence structure of the KJV. All of those everyday, common Christians got along just fine with their 1611 King James Bibles. And missionaries were using the King James to translate the Word of God into languages around the world.

Then, along came some so-called scholars that said, "The King James is full of errors and mistakes, and it is too hard to read. We need a new version to correct the errors and make it easier to understand." The Preface to the Revised Standard Version reads: "A major reason for revision of the King James Version, which is valid for both the Old Testament and the New Testament, is the change since 1611 in English usage."

Let me stop and point out that in 1611, they did not use the language of the King James Bible, either. The translators designed that the King James Bible should have a unique and elevated style all its own. It is a unique Book.

First, we must ask, "Why did the KJV translators use strange words and verb endings? There must have been some reason for doing so. Why?" The new versions come along and simply strip them away without any explanation at all. Why did the King James translators use the strange verb endings? Why did they choose unusual words that were not even common at the time that they did their translation work? Why did they include all of those *thee's*, *thou's*, and *thine's*?

There had to be a reason. If there was a reason, we should know what that reason was. It might have been a good reason. It could be that the new versions have made a terrible mistake in stripping the Bible of those unique characteristics.

The fact is that those unusual characteristics make the King James Bible the most **precise**, exact, perfect translation of the Word of God in the English language. They make it the superior Bible for our own personal use and for detailed study, and the superior Bible for missionaries and Bible translation work

The King James Bible is designed – if not by the translators, then by God Himself – to be a precise translation for translation work. This next statement is very important: No one speaks Koine Greek today (modern Greek is not the same), but two billion people speak English as either a first or a second language. That is 33% of the world's population. It seems to me that preachers should be more concerned about languages that people actually speak than those that God has permanently set aside. Many scholars and preachers today are in love with a *dead* language when God has provided His Word for us in a *living* language – English.

Is God's Word hidden in a dead language that few people today understand? According to Deuteronomy 30, God's Word is not hidden at all: (Deu 30:11-14) "For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off. {12} It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? {13} Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? {14} But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it."

If we believe that the King James Bible is the preserved Word of God – every jot, tittle, letter, and word – why can't it be used for translation work? Why can't someone take the King James Bible and use it as their **primary** source for translating God's words into another language? Why is it that when missionaries do so, they are met with criticism from independent Baptist pastors in America as well as other missionaries on the field? Why are so many missionaries using **corrupt** translations when they could be involved in translating God's Word for their people? If you did not have an accurate English Bible, would you be content to use the New World Translation of the Jehovah's Witnesses?

Many pastors (and many of them are good, solid men – Job 32:9) believe that accurate translation work can only come from the original Greek and Hebrew (apparently not realizing that even the King James was not produced entirely in this

way). They insist on reinventing the wheel for each new translation. I am afraid that this attitude reveals an inconsistent mindset towards the King James Bible. Is it the preserved Word of God, or just an acceptable translation? Are the true words of God available only in a dead Greek language and in Hebrew?

In my King James Bible, I have the translation work of 47 men that knew Greek and Hebrew (and dozens of other languages) far better than any individual or groups that could be found today. They did not just have concordances and lexicons (which are often corrupted, anyway); they could *speak* Greek and Hebrew *fluently*. I do not need to re-invent the wheel. I do not need to do their work again. I have their work in my King James Bible, with God's divine stamp of approval on its almost four-hundred-year existence.

If the King James Bible is the Word of God, it is perfectly acceptable to use it in translation work. These men who believe that we must go back to the Greek and Hebrew sound eerily similar to the scholars on the other side of the new version issue.

The idea that all translation work must come from the original Greek and Hebrew limits translation work to Greek and Hebrew scholars, which most missionaries are not (and most scholars are not missionaries). In fact, the King James Bible is designed to be the perfect tool for translating the Word of God so that it can be "published among all nations." And it has been. Dr. Mickey Carter wrote: "Many foreign nations have the Bible in their own language, and many of these are translations made directly from the King James Version. Missionaries have translated the King James Version more than any other version. It has been the standard to translate the King James Version into other languages."

True Christianity has always been missions-minded, and that requires translation of the Scriptures into the native tongues of the nations. Of all the English versions on the market, the King James is the only one that lends itself to foreign translation. It does so in several important ways:

I. THE KJV LENDS ITSELF TO TRANSLATION THROUGH ITS PRECISE USE OF PERSONAL PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

The new version propagandists would have us believe that the King James Bible never uses such common words as "you," "your," or "yours." The fact is that those three words are used 2790 times in the King James Bible. However, the King James translators were not writing a newspaper. They were translating a **precise** Bible.

How precise is the King James Bible? It uses **eight** different personal pronouns and adjectives for all **eight** corresponding parts of speech, to make **crystal clear** the meanings of passages. These specific words are:

- 1. Thou singular nominative.
- 2. Thee singular objective.
- 3. *Thine* singular possessive pronoun.
- 4. Thy singular possessive adjective
- 5. Ye plural nominative.
- 6. *You* plural objective.
- 7. *Your* plural possessive adjective.
- 8. Yours plural possessive pronoun.⁸⁸

Therefore, we see that those old words are specific words with specific uses in English grammar. In contrast, the new versions use only **three** words for the **eight** corresponding parts of speech needed:

- You.
- 2 Your
- 3 Yours

You do not have to be an English teacher to realize that the eight different words used in the King James makes it a crystal-

clear, precise Bible. The new versions do not make clear whether the reading is singular or plural. They generate uncertainty and open the door to "private interpretation."

Dr. Riplinger's book, *In Awe of Thy Word*, covered this issue in great detail. She notes:

"The KJV simplifies grammatical comprehension because it retains the words which automatically identify parts of speech... This is a very important aid in Bible interpretation. Lengthy or complex sentences and verses can be misinterpreted when pronouns (e.g. he) occur some distance from their referring noun (e.g. Jesus), or when verbs (e.g. mayest) are far from their subjects (e.g. thou; Acts 24:4,8).

"The KJV has a special word for each part of speech taken by personal pronouns. New versions do not; their primitive, limited vocabulary allows for misinterpretation. New *Babels* are not easier to understand; they are easier to misunderstand."89

The King James is specific and precise:

- The "t" words are singular: Thee, thou, thy and thine. They refer to the specific person being spoken to.
- The "y" words are plural: Ye, you, your, and yours. They can refer to a couple, a group, or all of mankind.

Consider four examples:

1. John 3:7: "Marvel not that I said unto <u>thee, Ye</u> must be born again."

The King James uses two different pronouns back-to-back: "thee," and "ye." "Thee" is singular, speaking specifically to Nicodemus. "Ye" is plural, referring to all mankind. Nicodemus was not the only man that needed to be born again. We all need the miracle of the new birth. The King James reveals the truth that the need for the new birth is both individual ("thee") and universal ("Ye").

2. Acts 5:8-9: "And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether <u>ye</u> sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. {9} Then Peter said unto her, How is it that <u>ye</u> have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried <u>thy</u> husband are at the door, and shall carry <u>thee</u> out."

"Ye" is plural, referring to Ananias and Sapphira together. They both sold the land, and they both agreed to keep back part of the money. Speaking to her specifically, the King James uses the words "thy" and "thee."

3. Who is the Lord speaking to in Exodus 16:28?

The NKJV says, "And the LORD said to Moses, 'How long do **you** refuse to keep My commandments and My laws?" The NKJV seems to make *Moses* the guilty party.

Notice how clear and precise the King James Bible is: "And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?" "Ye" is plural, referring to the people, and not specifically to Moses. There is no room for confusion in the precise KJV.

4. The Lord Jesus Christ died between two thieves. One died without repentance, hardened to the end. The other thief turned to the Lord Jesus with faith, and was saved at death's door.

To the repentant thief, Jesus said: (Luke 23:43) "...Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise." The King James is precise. The use of "thee" and "thou" makes it crystal clear that Jesus' promise was only to the repentant thief.

The NIV is not clear: "Jesus answered him, 'I tell **you** the truth, today **you** will be with me in paradise." The King James' use of precise words leaves absolutely no room for doubt about whom the Lord was speaking to.

The King James is perfectly specific and precise, which is absolutely necessary for translation work. If you are going to be deciding theological issues and doctrines, you need a precise Bible. If you are translating from English into languages that also have differences between the singular and plural (and most do), you will need an English Bible that makes it perfectly clear

The new versions stripped the Bible of these precise words, and replaced them with the ambiguous "you," "your," and "yours." These words alone are practically worthless for translation work

II. THE KJV LENDS ITSELF TO TRANSLATION THROUGH ITS PRECISE VERB ENDINGS.

I am referring to words such as "believeth," "cometh," "knowest," "lovest," "hath," "hast," and "saith." Why did the King James translators use these verb endings? There must have been a reason! There was a reason – which people that speak several languages will easily grasp. As the old joke goes, someone who speaks three languages is trilingual; someone who speaks two languages is bilingual; and someone who only speaks one language is American.

Go back in your mind with me to your high school days. In high school, I took two years of Spanish and one year of French. I also took half a semester of German, which makes me almost as qualified in German as the average preacher is in Greek. The part of each class that I hated the most and had the hardest time with was conjugating all those verbs.

Do you remember all the different endings for every verb, depending on the subject? In Spanish, "to speak" was "hablar," but you could not just say, "Yo hablar" or "tu hablar," which would mean "I to speak" and "you to speak." You had to say "hablo," "hablas," "hablamos," "hablais," or "hablán." Is it coming back to you now? The ending of the verb was very important. You could not just cut it off. At the same time, the English word "you" in Spanish might be "Usted," "tu," or "Ustedes," depending on the number of people that you are referring to, and whether you are speaking formally or informally.

Most languages use different verb endings to convey the right meaning. The Hebrew and Greek verbs also have these endings. They indicated the singular second person and third person. Only the King James accurately translates these words without cutting them off. Dr. Riplinger noted: "The endings are a part of the meaning in Greek and Hebrew. That meaning is conveyed into English by the 'est' (second person) and 'eth' (third person) verb endings (e.g. I love, thou lovest, he loveth.) The KJV always retains 'the ending.'"

The new versions "bob the tails" off the Bible words. They violate the Word of God, which says that we are not to "diminish ought from it" (Deut. 4:2), or to "take away from the words of the book" (Rev. 22:19). "Ought" is defined by Webster's 1828 Dictionary as "any part, the smallest; a jot or a tittle." God said not to take anything from the words of His Book – not even the smallest little jot or tittle of a word.

Only the King James Bible has these verb endings, making it the perfect Bible for missionary work. Riplinger continues: "The inflected 'eth' and 'est' endings of the KJV make it a miraculously perfect tool to bridge the gap between English and the other languages of the world, which also have these inflected endings and begin their questions with a verb." 92

The "est" ending is second person; the "eth" ending is third person. The King James endings make the grammar perfectly clear:

	First person:	I	love
>	Second person:	thou	lovest
	Third person:	he, she, it	loveth.iv

Riplinger continues: "The amazing thing about the KJV's 'est' and 'eth' endings is that they match the verb endings in most of the languages of the world. These, too, have an 's' in

iv For further study of the King James' specific words and verb endings, see the "Grammar of the English Language" in Noah Webster's 1828 *American Dictionary of the English Language* under the heading "Conjugation of the Auxiliaries."

the second person and a 't' in the third person verb endings! The KJV's 'becamest' is 'wurdest' in Modern German... Those who speak Greek, German, Spanish, French, Italian, Portuguese, Yiddish, and many other languages know that an 's' in the ending means second person singular. The use of a 't' in the ending also signals the third person to many."⁹³

The King James, like the Greek and Hebrew that it came from, is absolutely precise, right down to the jots and tittles (Mt. 5:18). The "eth" and "est" endings convey **meaning**. They are *not* just dressing or garnish. They are part of the Word of God

Truly, the King James is the *True* (not *New*) International Version.

III. THE KJV LENDS ITSELF TO TRANSLATION THROUGH ITS USE OF ITALICIZED WORDS.

As mentioned in a previous lesson, the italicized words in the KJV are words that were necessary to translate God's words into English. ALL translation requires that some words be added to complete the sense. The italicized words are not extra words. They are a part of the Word of God.

The new versions abandoned the use of italicized words to cover up their dishonest translation. They do not want you to know what they added or changed. What was added or subtracted was not based on the true text, but on their own opinions and the errors in their corrupted manuscripts.

For the translator or missionary, the italicized words are very important. If the words were not italicized, a missionary would not know what was added to complete the sense. Having the italicized words helps him to understand exactly what the King James translators did when they translated it from Greek and Hebrew into English.

IV. THE KJV LENDS ITSELF TO TRANSLATION THROUGH ITS SIMPLICITY.

The King James Bible is a very, very simple translation in its vocabulary, grammar, and structure. The new version folks complain that the King James is too hard to understand. Their problem may be deeper than they realize (1 Cor 2:14). The Word of God is spiritually discerned and cannot be understood by the natural, unregenerate man. The reason that many folks cannot understand the Bible is that though they may be religious and members of churches (and even pastors of churches), they have not been BORN AGAIN.

The fact is that the King James Bible is proven to be the easiest to read of all the English versions, except for the so-called children's versions. The various versions have been tested with the Flesch-Kincaid Grade Level Indicator. The King James ranks easier than the newer versions in 23 out of 26 comparisons. The final grades revealed:

- The King James Bible has a Grade Level average of 5.8.
- ➤ The NASB has a Grade Level average of 6.1.
- ➤ The NKJV has a Grade Level average of 6.9.
- ➤ The NIV has a Grade Level average of 8.4. 94

The KJV is a full grade level below the so-called easier-tounderstand New King James Version. It is 2 ½ grades lower than the New International Version. According to this study, a ten-year-old fifth grader should not have any problem understanding the King James Bible. My fifth-grader reads her KJV every day.

In fact, the King James Bible is easier to read than this book about the King James Bible. According to Microsoft Word, *What's Wrong with the Old Black Book?* has a Grade Level average of 7.5. At least it is easier to read than the NIV.

The new version sellers are dishonest concerning the simplicity of their versions. Recently, a man in my church handed me a "Bible Translation Chart" put out by a local "Christian" bookstore. One side of the flyer said, "Bible Translations for every Age and Stage." The other side listed the

KJV and 15 false versions, including two specifically *Catholic* versions (New American and New Jerusalem). It listed the NIV at the top and the KJV second, showing their preference.

This Bible Translation chart lists the KJV grade reading level at 12, while the NIV is listed at 7.8. The NIV is also described as "The best-selling translation, widely accepted by evangelical Christians... Most read. Most trusted."

Liars! The King James Bible is not a 12th grade level Bible! They made that number up. The King James is a 5th grade level Bible. The NIV is also NOT the "best-selling translation." The King James is *the* best-selling book of ALL TIME. The NIV is NOT the "most read" or the "most trusted." The King James Bible is both.

A footnote on this "Bible Translation Chart" helps to clear up their outrageous claims: "Data based on actual sales in Christian retail stores in the United States during 2000." Well, that might help to explain their numbers, since the so-called Christian bookstores hardly sell any King James Bibles. The King James Bibles are usually in a far corner, on one or two shelves, near the top or bottom, behind cobwebs — while the rest of the wall is packed with new versions. And, if you should ask for assistance, most of the salespeople will lead you away from the King James Bibles to the new versions.

Why is the KJV easier to understand? Because the majority of the words used are only one or two syllable words. The new versions, in order to meet ¢opyright law\$, have to replace the simpler KJV words with complex, multi-syllable words.

The King James lends itself to translation through its simple structure, simple grammar, and simple vocabulary.

V. THE KJV LENDS ITSELF TO TRANSLATION BECAUSE IT IS ALIVE.

The Bible is not merely a book on the shelf. It is "...the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever" (1 Pet 1:23). It is alive, and it discerns the thoughts and intents of the heart.

(Heb 4:12) "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."

The Scriptures speak to us. There are a dozen references to the Scriptures speaking. For instance, they spoke to Pharaoh - (Rom 9:17) "For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might show my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth"

The Scriptures are not dead words on dead paper, to be dissected and dismembered like frogs by theologians in their "mad scientist" laboratories. They are living words from the living God. Jesus said in John 6:63: "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life."

When honest, Spirit-led, qualified men sit down to translate God's words (the right text) into another language that does not have a reliable translation, they will find that the Author of the Word of God works with them. The Bible discerns the intents of men's hearts, and knows if they are more concerned about the glory of God or their own reward.

Is the King James Bible inspired? Of course it is! Remember, "inspiration" (2 Tim. 3:16) literally means, "Godbreathed." This makes the word of God "quick (living) and powerful."

Adam was also "inspired" by God. (Gen 2:7) "And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." God only did this once – and yet all of us are alive. The inspiration that God breathed into Adam, making him a living soul, is the same life that has been passed down to us today. In a sense, we are all living illustrations of God's preservation of His inspiration. God does not form each person from the dirt and breathe into his nostrils again as He did with Adam. The life that God gave to Adam is preserved in us.

The King James Bible is alive. The inspiration that God breathed into the original manuscripts of Moses, David, Jeremiah, Paul, and Peter is still alive in our preserved Word of God

The new versions are deader than doornails. They do not have any life. They do not speak to people with the voice of the Shepherd (John 10:25-28).



The King James Bible is the *true* international version. It is designed by God to be the perfect tool for translating His words into foreign languages.

You may never be called upon to translate the Bible into another language, but every Bible-believer should rejoice in the miracle of the King James Bible. It is superior in every way to the new perversions on the market. It is the translation that was designed for translation. It is the perfect Bible for translation work.

We must not forget that we are here on a mission – the Great Com*mission*. It is not Thomas Nelson's responsibility to publish God's Word among all nations. It is not the seminary's responsibility. It is the responsibility of the local churches. We must get back to soul winning and church planting here in America and among "all nations!"

Thank God, we have an English Bible that is the perfect tool to use in translating God's words into languages that do not have them. *The King James Bible is sufficient for translation work*. I do not need to reinvent the wheel. Forty-seven brilliant linguists have already translated the Greek and Hebrew for me. There is no one on earth that could do a better job.

Now, it is up to us to take the Bible that God gave us and reach the world for Christ!

Bottom Line: The "archaic" words, sentence structure, pronoun usage, italicized words, and verb endings are an essential part of the King James Bible, making it the perfect and precise tool for further translation into other languages.



This World War II propaganda poster illustrates the devil's constant attack on the Word of God.

Chapter Nine

THE BEAUTY OF HOLINESS



(Psa 96:9) "O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth."

(Ezek 22:25-28) "There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof. {26} Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they showed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. {27} Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. {28} And her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken."

In Ezekiel's day, the false prophets had led the people away from the Word of God. This had brought about the terrible judgment of the Babylonian Captivity. The city of Jerusalem was conquered and left in ruins; the Temple of Solomon was destroyed and burned; the wall of the city was pulled down and left as piles of rubble. The survivors were led away in chains into bondage.

These false prophets were conspiring for profit; as they "devoured souls," they also stole "the treasure and precious things" from the people. The greatest and most precious

treasure of all is the Word of God (Prov. 3:15). Publishers and preachers today are still stealing "the treasure and precious things" of the Bible from the people. As we saw in the last chapter, they stole away its precision for the sake of "easier reading." In this chapter, we are going to show how they have stolen away the holiness and purity of God's words.

The prophets and priests were to teach the people the difference between the holy and the profane, the clean and the unclean. They had not done so. They had profaned the Word of God, and in doing so had profaned God among the people. (Ezek. 22:26) "Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they showed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them."

The word "holy" means "hallowed; consecrated or set apart for sacred use." "Profane" is the exact opposite. "Profane" means "irreverent; not sacred; secular; allowed for common use (as opposed to consecrated for sacred use)." I would hope that we would all agree that the Bible should be holy, and not profane. We do not want a Bible that is irreverent or secular. We want a Bible that contains the "beauty of holiness." The Bible should remind us of heaven, not a saloon. It should be in the "pure language" of Israel (Zeph. 3:9), not the "strange language" of Egypt (Ps. 114:1). "The words of the LORD are pure words," not carnal, objectionable ones. The Bible should have an elevated language, the language of gentlemen; the new versions have intentionally degraded the language of the Bible to the common, secular language of our day.

The Lord Jesus Christ is the Word manifested in the flesh (John 1:1-14). He was the "friend of sinners," and yet He was sinless and undefiled. He loved sinners, but He never entered their sin with them. He never compromised His holiness in order to reach anyone. Our Great High Priest was and is "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens" (Heb. 7:26).

The Bible is the Word manifested in paper and ink. It should be like Jesus – "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher" than the language of the day. The modern versions are unholy, harmful, defiled, and brought down to the street level of sinful men.

The King James Bible is a holy Bible. Its language is discreet, pure, and appropriate for all ages. It uses "wholesome words" (1 Tim. 6:3) for even sensitive issues. Adults know that they can speak "over the heads" of children when they need to, by using certain words and terms that little ones will not understand. Preachers must do this often because of the various ages of children in our congregations. The King James Bible does the same thing. It speaks "over the heads" of children and young people.

Despite this, however, the King James Bible words are stronger and clearer concerning sinful behavior than those used in the new versions. The King James is discreet when it should be discreet and strong when it should be strong. The new versions are discreet when they should be strong and strong when they should be discreet. They are filled with unwholesome words, profanity, and lewdness.

Compare the following verses and decide for yourself which version is "wholesome" for ALL ages. The verses used are only a sampling of the type of secular language that is found in the new versions. Which Bible would you prefer your children to read?

➤ Genesis 4:1

KJV - And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

NIV - Adam lay with his wife Eve, and she became pregnant and gave birth to Cain. She said, "With the help of the LORD I have brought forth a man."

The Living Bible - Then Adam had sexual intercourse with Eve his wife, and she conceived and gave birth to

a son, Cain (meaning "I have created"). For, as she said, "With God's help, I have created a man!"

A friend of mine that grew up in a preacher's home confessed to me with a laugh that he had always thought the phrase "Adam knew Eve his wife" meant that they got to know each other! He grew up thinking that it is a good thing for married folks to get to know each other. The KJV did not introduce him as an 8-year-old to such terms as "sexual intercourse." It spoke over his head.

Genesis 31:35

KJV - And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

NIV - Rachel said to her father, "Don't be angry, my lord, that I cannot stand up in your presence; I'm having my period." So he searched but could not find the household gods.

TLB - "Forgive my not getting up, father," Rachel explained, "but I'm having my monthly period." So Laban didn't find them.

➤ Genesis 38:9

KJV - And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

NIV - But Onan knew that the offspring would not be his; so whenever he lay with his brother's wife, he spilled his semen on the ground to keep from producing offspring for his brother.

TLB - But Onan was not willing to have a child who would not be counted as his own, and so, although he married her, whenever he went in to sleep with her, he

spilled the sperm on the bed to prevent her from having a baby which would be his brother's.

Leviticus 18:6

KJV - None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the LORD.

NIV - "No one is to approach any close relative to have sexual relations. I am the LORD.

➤ For a real shock, read Ezekiel 23:3,8,20-21, & 43-44 in the New International Version. These verses were so obscenely written that I could not include them in this book. You definitely would not want your teenagers to read them.

The King James contains pure, wholesome, discreet words. When the King James Bible was the only "Holy Bible," we were not dealing with fourteen-year-old single mothers as we are today.

Of course, some will say, "Kids these days know those words anyway." (Those same folks will also condone and facilitate fornication by saying, "Kids are going to do it anyway.") Maybe *some* kids do know these terms. If they do, it is because they are allowed to watch profane television shows and movies, listen to profane music, play with profane friends, and/or read profane books and magazines. Perhaps they learn profane words by listening to their parents.

However, not all children are raised in a profane environment. Some parents actually keep their children away from corrupting influences as much as possible, and they do not want their children introduced to such terms as "period," "sexual intercourse," "sperm," or "sexual relations" from, of all sources, THE BIBLE!

The King James vocabulary and phrasing is very discreet. It is not crude or lewd. It uses a pure, sacred vocabulary that does not fill the mind with vulgar, worldly, or profane thoughts. It is not filled with "gutter language" or "street

language." When it deals with sensitive issues, it speaks "over the heads" of any children that are reading it. The KJV manages to keep from using the word "sex" even one time in any of its sixty-six books.

However, when the Bible is supposed to be strong against **sinful** behavior, the King James uses very strong, frank language, making sin "exceeding sinful" (Rom. 7:13). Here are three examples of how the King James' sacred vocabulary is stronger in dealing with sin than that used by the new versions:

> 1 Corinthians 6:18: Fornication or Immorality?

KJV - Flee **fornication**. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

NIV - Flee from **sexual immorality**. All other sins a man commits are outside his body, but he who sins sexually sins against his own body.

"Fornication" means "sexual intercourse on the part of an unmarried person." "Immoral" simply means "not moral." The King James has a specific word with a specific meaning. "Immoral" is a relative word that is open to the morals of the current society.

In some societies, there is nothing immoral (according to their standards) about having four wives. Many today do not believe that unmarried sex is immoral if it is consensual or if the people "love" each other. Many see nothing immoral about two people living together before marriage. Others do not see homosexual behavior as "immoral." Some believe that single people can "sow their wild oats" as long as no one involved is married. Only adultery is considered "immoral" to such people. Morals change and vary. "Immoral" is certainly a very weak word for a terrible sin.

However, the King James Bible condemns all premarital and extra-marital sexual behavior. It is no surprise that the new versions usually substitute the ambiguous words "immorality" or "immoral" for the clear, precise KJV word, "fornication."

➤ Revelation 22:15 – Whoremongers or Just Immoral?

KJV - For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

NIV - Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, **the sexually immoral,** the murderers, the idolaters and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

TLB - "Outside the city are those who have strayed away from God, and the sorcerers and **the immoral** and murderers and idolaters, and all who love to lie, and do so.

➤ Hebrews 13:4 – Whoremongers or Sexually Immoral?

KJV - Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but **whoremongers** and adulterers God will judge.

NIV - Marriage should be honored by all, and the marriage bed kept pure, for God will judge the adulterer and all **the sexually immoral.**

TLB - Honor your marriage and its vows, and be pure; for God will surely punish all **those who are immoral** or commit adultery.

With such watered-down bibles, it is no surprise to see rampant fornication among young people today – and even in many of our church youth groups. However, it is no longer limited to the teenagers. Young and middle-aged adults (many in-between marriages) are also engaging in wicked, extramarital behavior. It is wrong at any age!

The new versions do not build a strong wall to defend people from sexual sin. The King James Bible raised a wall of absolute truth that forbid such wicked behavior. It is an **absolute** standard that does not change with the shifting "morality" of the times:

> 1 Thessalonians 4:3

KJV - For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should **abstain** from fornication:

NIV - It is God's will that you should be sanctified: that you should **avoid sexual immorality**;

Considering the wickedness of the times in which we live, we need a Bible with a keen edge – not one that is ambiguous and dull concerning the sins of our society.



Every Christian should demand a Bible that is like Jesus – "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens" (Heb. 7:26). The King James uses words that are true, honest, just, pure, lovely, of good report, virtuous, and praise-worthy – which leads to the right kind of thoughts (Phil 4:8).

The King James Bible is a *holy* Bible. Its language is discreet, pure, and appropriate for all ages. It uses "*wholesome words*" for even sensitive issues, and yet it is strong and clear concerning sinful behavior. The King James is discreet when it should be discreet and strong when it should be strong. The new versions abandoned such holy language in order to use the secular language of the world.

Bottom Line: The King James Bible uses a superior vocabulary of holy, sacred, wholesome words. The new versions have substituted secular words for sacred ones.

Chapter Ten

SATAN'S SUBTLE NEW PLAN



(Luke 20:46-47) "Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; {47} Which devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation."

Over the last several chapters, I have attempted to prove the absolute superiority of the King James Bible. The new version pushers do not want to put their versions up against the King James for an honest evaluation. When the versions are lined up and the truth is told, the King James Bible is like King Saul, who was "higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward" (1 Sam 10:23). Once you understand the history of the King James Bible, the new versions will stand out as the frauds that they are.

We do not need a new English Bible. We have not needed one since 1611. The King James comes from the right source, the Traditional, Received Text of the local churches of history. It was translated by brilliant, faithful men. It was produced by the best methods of scholarship. It has a proven track record of God's blessings, a true "demonstration of the Spirit and of power" that cannot be denied and which has not been duplicated. Its style is unique and beautiful. Its words are simple, on a 5th grade reading level. It is perfectly designed for memorization. Its unique language is precise and perfect for translation work.

The common Christians never had a problem with the King James Bible. It was always the "scholarly folks" that felt that the ignorant masses needed an easier Bible. Even Noah Webster tried to publish a new version in 1833, replacing so-called "archaic" words with more modern ones. The Webster bible was identified on its cover page as "the Common Version with Amendments of the Language." He should have stuck to writing dictionaries. His version was never accepted by the people of God, and it has quietly gone "the way of all the earth" (Josh. 23:14).

God's people have never considered themselves as dumb as the "scholars" believe them to be. It is the pride of life in the scholar's heart that leads him to feel superior to the everyday Christian.

Jesus Christ, the Word robed in flesh and blood, was gladly heard by the common people. (Mark 12:37) "And the common people heard him gladly." They knew their Shepherd's voice (John 10:3-5). The Word of God, revealed in paper and ink, is also gladly heard by the "common people" that make up the priesthood of believers. The scribes are the ones that we must beware of.

Where did all of these new versions come from?

For over two hundred years, there was only one accepted, authorized English Bible – the King James. It was not even called the "King James Version." It was just called "the Holy Bible." There was no need to differentiate it from any others. For millions of people, for 270 years, it was simply "the Holy Bible." Around the world, it is still called the "Authorized Version (A.V.)."

For 270 years, the Holy Bible changed this world – one person at a time. It changed individuals, homes, cities, and nations. The greatest spiritual revivals were brought about through the faithful preaching of the King James Bible. Missionaries circled the globe with King James Bibles under

their arms. Churches were planted all across America and around the globe by faith in the words of God.

However, Satan was not going to sit back and allow Christianity to conquer the world without a fight. For 1600 years, he held the Christians back through pagan and religious persecution. But all of that began to change after the publication of the King James Bible. The Bible truth of religious liberty was setting nations free.

It was the publication and availability of God's Word that ended the Dark Ages of Europe. It was the availability of the King James Bible that broke the power of Romanism and superstition in England. (Psa 119:130) "The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple." After the establishment of the King James Bible, the martyr fires ebbed and finally ceased; freedom of religion was established in America and then in other parts of the world; missionaries had the freedom to preach, to win souls, and to start churches without fear.

For 1600 years, Satan had hindered Christianity through bloody, fiery persecution. By the 1800's, that power had ceased throughout the Western world. He could no longer burn Bibles with their owners. Therefore, Satan came up with a devious, subtle, backdoor plan to destroy the Bible itself.

I. SATAN'S STRATEGY.

As we have mentioned throughout this book, Satan has always tried to corrupt the Word of God. He began back in Paul's day. (2 Cor 2:17) "For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God..." These corrupters started a line of corrupted bibles for corrupted churches.

That plan has always been in place, but, for about 1100 years (around 400 - 1500 B.C.), it was not necessary. Satan just led the Catholic Church to lock the Bible away in Latin, and outlawed the true Bibles. His State Church burned the Christians *and* their Bibles, so there was not much need to bother with corrupting the Word of God itself.

The problem was that he never could rid himself entirely of all the Christians, or all of their Bibles. If he burned a Bible, they had others hidden – not only on paper and ink, but also in their hearts. If churches were destroyed in one region, they reappeared in another. Satan and his Church did everything they could to destroy every Christian and every Bible, but they could not thwart the promises of God concerning His churches and His Word:

- ➤ (Mat 16:18) "And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."
- ➤ (Psa 12:6-7) "The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. {7} Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever."

The Bible survived everything that Satan could throw at it, so that it was published in numerous languages and known throughout all of Europe. Those Greek texts and various vernacular Bibles survived the Dark Ages, and became the *Textus Receptus* of the 16th century, which in turn became the King James Bible of 1611.

The Douay-Rheims Catholic Version.

When Satan saw his power beginning to slip after the Reformation, he dug out his old translation tools and wrote a new version. The Catholic Church put out the Douay-Rheims version of the New Testament in 1582. The Old Testament was completed in 1610 and rushed to the printers to beat the King James Bible to the market. It was an English translation of the corrupt Latin Vulgate, the Catholic bible.

The title page to the original Douay-Rheims New Testament reads: "The New Testament of Jesus Christ, translated faithfully into English out of the authentical Latin...for the better understanding of the text, and specially for the discovery of the CORRUPTIONS of divers late

translations, and for clearing the controversies in religion, of these days."

The Douay-Rheims was part of the Counter-Reformation, Rome's attempt to regain her supremacy in Europe by defeating the new Reformation State Churches. Specifically, it was Rome's attempt to undermine the Reformation in England and bring their kingdom back to the Catholic fold.

The Catholic Church did not want anyone to read the Bible. They just wanted to counter the work of the Reformation, and they wanted a version that would back up their teachings. They did not want anyone to read the Bible – but if they did, the Church wanted them to read *their* version. The Douay-Rheims is, of course, very corrupt, just like its source text and the men that translated it.

The text has, of course, been changed to affirm Catholic teachings. For example, Genesis 3:15 is perverted to support the worship of Mary – "I will put enmities between thee and the woman, and thy seed and her seed: **she** shall crush thy head, and thou shalt lie in wait for **her heel**." The Apocrypha is included as part of the canon of Scriptures to support Catholic inventions such as purgatory and saint worship. Their bible is full of corruptions and changes.

Modern Catholic bibles have even changed the Ten Commandments in order to perpetuate the use and worship of graven images (saints, statues, etc). To cover up their idolatry, they cut out the Third Commandment (Ex. 20:4). However, that left them with only nine commandments, and everyone knows that there are supposed to be ten! So, they divided the Tenth Commandment into two! In the modern Catholic bibles, the Ninth Commandment is "You shall not covet your neighbors wife." The Catholic Tenth Commandment is "You shall not covet your neighbor's goods."

This has been Satan's timeworn trick – to try to defeat the Word of God by producing counterfeit, corrupted versions. He always goes back to the same corrupt line of perverted versions, the line held by the persecutors of the Church of Rome. He never uses the preserved text of the martyrs and

missionaries. He always goes to the corrupted line of bibles, puts a new tag on them, and resells them to an unsuspecting world.

That is exactly what he did in the 1800's through the rediscovery of two ancient Catholic manuscripts, known as Vaticanus and Sinaiticus. He had not used them in 1500 years, but he knew them well. He wrote them! They were of the corrupt line of churches that became the Roman Catholic Church. One was in the Pope's library, and the other was in a Catholic monastery (they will be covered in greater detail in the next chapter). He took those two old Catholic bibles, repackaged them, re-named them, and sold them to the world in several hundred new versions.

We must remember that Satan is incredibly subtle. He is cunning and crafty. Satan knows that the priesthood of believers have never accepted his forgeries. His voice is that of a stranger. (John 10:5) "And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers."

However, the scribes and scholars under the tree of knowledge have always listened to the serpent's appeals to their pride. Satan's new plan was to go through the backdoor and appeal to the pride of the "intellectual" crowd and the religious leaders, and use them to lead the people against the Word of God.

This plan had worked before. He did the exact same thing against the Lord Jesus Christ, the Word that "was made flesh, and dwelt among us" (Jn. 1:14). The common people were attentive to hear His words. The chief priests and scribes – unbelievers - were filled with envy and jealousy, and sought to destroy Jesus – but they could not because of His popularity with the people. (Luke 19:47-48) "And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, {48} And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him."

Finally, the priests and scribes persuaded the people to reject the Word of God for a murdering thief named Barabbas. (Mat 27:20) "But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus." Satan used the religious leaders and the scribes to turn the people against Jesus Christ, and he has used the religious leaders and scribes to turn the people against the written Word of God. The Bible has been exchanged by deceived people for dishonest, corrupt versions, authored by the original murdering thief – Satan himself (John 8:44; 10:10).

Overthrowing the Textus Receptus.

The King James New Testament comes from the *Textus Receptus*, also called the Received Text, the Majority Text, and the Traditional Text. **99%** of **all** manuscript evidence is in agreement with the *Textus Receptus*. ⁹⁵ The foreign translation Bibles also match the *Textus Receptus*. Riplinger notes: "The variations among the Majority Text are minor, like the varieties of doves."

Satan led some scholars to produce a new Greek Text to attempt to overthrow the Greek text of the King James. He and his willing accomplices in the clergy launched a sneak attack on the *Textus Receptus* itself. They determined to "pull the rug out from under" the Authorized Version by making a "superior" Greek Text based on "older and more reliable manuscripts."

Satan sold the new text to the clergy and scholars first, and the clergy and scholars have been selling it to the people since 1881. It has taken a long time, but his plan is working. The first semi-successful new English version was the Revised Standard Version, published in 1952 – 71 years after the New Greek Text was introduced. It was put out by the apostate National Council of Churches. Before the RSV, a host of "new versions" came and went, *all* of which were *rejected* by God's people. It took a long time before the English-speaking world would even consider a new English version. Nevertheless, the scribes and scholars have continued their relentless propaganda against the

King James Bible, and now the new versions are widely embraced by almost all denominations.

It has taken a long time, but Satan's subtle plan has been largely successful. The average church member of any denomination does not know where this New Greek Text came from, what it is, or who invented it. They are being deceived.

IL SATAN'S SCRIBES.

We have already discussed the qualifications – both spiritual and intellectual – of the men that translated the King James Bible, as well as spiritual giants such as William

Tyndale. Allow me to introduce you now to the fathers of the New Greek Text that has produced 126 years (and counting) of confusion, doubt, and apostasy. The two men who have the dishonor of being known as the fathers of the New Greek Text that is the basis for all the new versions since 1881 are Brooke Wescott and Fenton Hort

Brooke Foss Wescott lived from 1825 to 1901. Fenton John Anthony Hort lived from 1828 to 1892. Both were graduates of Cambridge University. Both were members of the Church of England, but had strong leanings toward the Catholic Church.



Fenton Hort

There was a great contrast between England in 1611 and England in the 1800's. The King James translators lived in an age of faith. The translators were a part of the Church of England, but they believed that the Bible was THE Word of God. They believed in the deity, virgin birth, incarnation, sinless life, vicarious death, and bodily resurrection of Jesus Christ. They believed in Creation and the miracles of the Bible. Many were strict Puritans. In contrast, Wescott and Hort lived during a time of disbelief and skepticism – largely due to the recent advent of Darwinism (the theory of evolution). It was a time of rationalism, socialism, and communism.

Hort admitted that their beliefs would be considered heretical to Christians, and that if people knew what they REALLY believed their work would be treated as "dangerous heresy." In a letter to Wescott, Hort revealed their fear of an early discovery:

"This may be **cowardice** – I have a sort of craving that our text (the 'New' Greek Text of the New Testament) should be cast upon the world before we deal with **matters likely to brand us with suspicion.** I mean a text issued by men already known for what will undoubtedly be treated as **dangerous heresy** will have great difficulties in finding its way to regions which it might otherwise hope to reach and whence it would not be easily banished by subsequent alarms... If only we speak our minds, we shall not be able to avoid giving **great offense** to the **miscalled orthodoxy** of the day." ⁹⁷

In other words, Hort wanted to get their Greek Text finished and spread over the world before men could realize what HERETICS they were. What beliefs did they hold that would be considered "dangerous heresy" and give "great offense" to orthodox Christians?

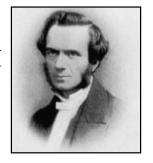
- ➤ Both men believed that salvation came through infant baptism and the sacraments of the Anglican Church. Neither believed in a personal salvation through personal faith in Jesus Christ. Hort wrote, "Baptism assures us that we are children of God, members of Christ and His body, and heirs of the heavenly kingdom." 98
- ➤ Both men denied the verbal inspiration of the scriptures. 99
- ➤ Both were pro-Catholic. We cott especially was infatuated with the Catholic version of Mary. He even

insisted that his wife, Sarah, take the name of Mary at her confirmation ¹⁰⁰

- ➤ Both denied a literal heaven and hell, while espousing the concept of purgatory. Hort wrote: "The fact is, I do not see how God's justice can be satisfied without every man's suffering in his own person the full penalty for his sins." 102
- ➤ Both believed in Darwin's theory of evolution and mocked the Genesis account of Creation. Hort's personal support of Charles Darwin helped to spread the evil of Darwinism throughout Great Britain. Wescott wrote in 1890, "No one now, I suppose, holds that the first three chapters of Genesis, for example, give a literal history I could never understand how

anyone reading them with open eyes could think they did." 104

- ➤ Both denied the depravity of man and the existence of Satan. 105
- ➤ Both questioned or denied the deity, virgin birth, and incarnation of Christ.
- ➤ Both were racists, referring to the black race as inferior and barely human. 106 Hort



Brooke Wescott.

wrote that they were "an immeasurably inferior race, just human and no more, their religion frothy and sensuous, their highest virtues those of a good Newfoundland dog." ¹⁰⁷

Neither gave a testimony of faith in Jesus Christ as Savior.

When asked to serve as a chaplain, Hort confessed to a friend in a letter: "I wrote to warn him that I was not safe or

traditional in my theology, and that I could not give up association with heretics and such like." 108

In addition to their doctrinal beliefs, Wescott and Hort were heavily involved in occult activities. During this period in England, and especially at Cambridge, there was a revival of occultism, of which Wescott and Hort were a part. (Is it a surprise that the only *revival* associated with Wescott and Hort was a revival of *spiritualism* and *occultism*?) We are seeing a similar revival today of occult interest, sweeping from England

through various books and movies. Witchcraft is a work of the flesh, and should never be practiced or endorsed by Christian people (Gal. 5:20).

At Cambridge, Wescott organized the Hermes Club, named after the pagan "god of magic and occult wisdom." Some historians believe that homosexuality was "not rare" among the young men in Wescott's clubs. 109 Wescott and Hort also formed the "Ghostly Guild." They were fascinated by ghost stories and the supernatural. They were both spiritualists that engaged in séances and other psychic activities. They also practiced necromancy, talking with the dead, which they called "communion of the



Helen Blavatsky, co-founder of the Theosophical Society and fan of the modern versions.

saints."¹¹⁰ Secular historians and numerous occult books identify Brooke Wescott as "the Father of the channeling phenomenon" in the New Age movement.

Wescott and Hort were also closely associated with London's **Madame Helena Petrovna (H.P.) Blavatsky**, the editor of *Lucifer* magazine. She has been called the "godmother of the New Age movement" and the "midwife of the New Age." She was also the author of the New Age classics, *Isis Unveiled* and *The Secret Doctrine*. Her occult, anti-Semitic writings influenced Adolph Hitler, who kept a copy of *The Secret Doctrine* by his bedside.

Blavatsky herself praised the revision work of Wescott and Hort when she wrote: "That which for 1500 years was imposed on Christendom as a book, of which every word was written under the direct supervision of the Holy Ghost; of which not one syllable or comma could be changed without sacrilege, is now being retranslated, revised and corrected and clipped of whole verses, in some cases of entire chapters." 114

Patriotic Americans should note that Hort hated our United States. He called America "a standing menace to the whole civilization." During the Civil War, he hoped that "the American union may be shivered in pieces." Hort despised democracy, while admiring communism. He wrote of his "deep hatred of democracy in all its forms," and "I have pretty well made up my mind to devote three of four years up here to the study of communism." Wescott endorsed communal living for years, and even wrote: "I suppose I am a communist by nature." 117

Hort also hated the King James Bible, calling the *Textus Receptus* "villainous" and "vile." He also wrote, "Evangelicals seem to me perverted." 118

Are we to believe that God chose ghost-chasing, Bibledenying, séance-attending, commie-loving, freedom-hating heretics to give us the Word of God? Are we to trust the judgment of **unregenerate** men when it comes to the scriptures? The Bible is clear that such natural men cannot understand the things of the Spirit of God. (1 Cor 2:14) "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

Yet, these men are almost universally revered among the scholars and so-called experts of today. It is one of the greatest shams in church history.

These heretical men were the fathers of the New Greek Text from which all the new versions come from. They were used by Satan to resuscitate his old corrupt texts for new generations.



Satan saw his power slipping away. He could not burn Bibles anymore with their owners. Therefore, he dug out his translating pen and a couple of his old manuscripts and went back into the bible-publishing business. We cott and Hort were the scribes that he used to undermine the King James Bible by attacking the Greek text from which it came.

Bottom Line: The new versions all come from the New Greek Text invented by two unsaved heretics named Wescott and Hort

Chapter Eleven

THE ORIGEN OF THE NEW VERSIONS



(Job 14:4) "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one."

(2 Cor 2:17) "For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ."

The title of this chapter is not misspelled. This chapter will trace the history of the Westcott-Hort New Greek Text to a heretic named **Origen**, whom Dr. Mickey Carter says "was the first Catholic and was the first to teach the doctrine of purgatory." 119

Before we get to Origen and the manuscripts that came from his heretical work, let us consider the deceitful way in which the new versions are presented to the world. It is false advertising of the worst kind – the presentation of counterfeit bibles. A counterfeit is a falsehood that is designed to look like the truth. It is a deception designed to look like the real thing.

The new version pushers dishonestly state that their versions are merely further **revisions** of the King James Bible. The very first sentence in the Preface to the Revised Standard Version of 1952 states: "The Revised Standard Version of the Bible is an authorized **revision** of the American Standard Version, published in 1901, which was a **revision** of the King James Version, published in 1611."

The very first sentence in their Preface is a bold-faced lie, and it does not get any better after that. The ASV was *not* a

revision of the King James at all. It came from an entirely different source. It was a counterfeit, made to look enough like the King James to sell, but coming from a corrupted source.

The Preface to the RSV then attacked the King James Bible: "Yet the King James has grave defects... these defects were so many and so serious as to call for a **revision** of the English translation. This task was undertaken by the Church of England in 1870. The English **Revised** Version of the Bible was published in 1881-1885; and the American Standard Version, its variant embodying the preferences of the American scholars associated with the work, was published in 1901."

The Revised Version was *not* a revision of the King James. The American Standard Version was *not* a revision of the King James. The Revised Standard Version is not a revision of the King James. **They are not in the same family.**

Their own Preface traces the King James Bible to William Tyndale, Erasmus and the *Textus Receptus*: "The translators who made the King James Version took into account all of these preceding (English) versions...It owed most, especially in the New Testament, to Tyndale." Later, they wrote: "The King James Version of the New Testament was based...upon the Greek text of the New Testament as edited by Beza, 1589, who closely followed that published by Erasmus, 1516-1535..." Thus, they recognized that the King James Bible is in the family of the *Textus Receptus*.

The new versions admit that they come from a **different** line of sources than that which produced the King James Bible. The Preface to the RSV continues: "By the middle of the nineteenth century, the development of Biblical studies and the discovery of **many manuscripts more ancient** than those **upon which the King James Version was based,** made it manifest that these defects are so many and so serious as to call for a revision of the English translation."

We can judge them right out of their own mouths. Their own Preface traces the King James Bible through William Tyndale to Erasmus and the *Textus Receptus*, the Bible of missionaries and martyrs, and then states that their own new

version came from "many manuscripts more ancient than those upon which the King James Version was based." They come from a different family tree, a different source.

Therefore, they are totally dishonest when they claim that their new versions are only revisions of the King James Bible, with needed corrections and updated English. Their versions come from an entirely different source than the King James Bible. They come from an entirely different tradition than that of Tyndale and Erasmus. They do not come from the *Textus Receptus*. They come from the very family of texts that Tyndale, Erasmus, and the King James translators rejected – the corrupt Catholic manuscript family.

The new version pushers have to advertise their products in this way so that people will buy them. The common Christian is not going to buy a new version unless he is convinced that it is only an "updated, improved revision" of the old Bible. If that Christian knew that the new versions came from corrupted sources, he would not buy them any more than he would buy the Jehovah's Witnesses' New World Translation.

Job asked, "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one." I want to know where the new versions came from. They admit that they do not come from the Majority Text, the Textus Receptus. They admit that they are not in the same lineage as Tyndale and the King James Bible. The new version bibles had to come from somewhere. They claim that they come from "many manuscripts more ancient than those upon which the King James Version was based." What manuscripts are those?

This point is vital because ALL of the new versions come from those manuscripts. The only difference between the RSV of 1952 and the current TNIV is in the number of changes that have been made, because they both come from the same source – the so-called "New Greek Text" put out by Wescott and Hort, which was based upon these "more ancient manuscripts."

What manuscripts are they referring to?

They are known as **Codex Vaticanus** and **Codex Sinaiticus** (*Codex* simply means *book*. Throughout our study, we will simply refer to them as Vaticanus and Sinaiticus). Vaticanus was discovered in the Pope's library in the Vatican in 1475 A.D. Erasmus had seen large sections of this version in 1516 and rejected it as unreliable. Sinaiticus was discovered in a Catholic monastery at Mount Sinai (literally in a trashheap to be burned) in 1844, by a German textual scholar named Constantin Tischendorf. Sinaiticus was in a bin filled with discarded parchments that were used for lighting the monastery's ovens.

The observant reader might ask, "Is that all? I thought that they said that they had 'many manuscripts?" You are right – that is what they said in the RSV Preface. Their "many manuscripts" are really just TWO. Webster's 1828 Dictionary defines "many" as "a great number of individuals." Two never qualifies as "many."

They want you to believe that the King James Bible came from a *few* corrupted texts. The Preface to the RSV states that Erasmus' *Textus Receptus* "was based upon a *few* medieval manuscripts." The fact is that the *Textus Receptus* is called the Majority Text because it represents the MAJORITY of all existing manuscripts – more than 5000! The Majority Text accounts for 99% of all manuscripts. The new versions come from the MINORITY text, accounting for only 1% of existing manuscripts.

The new version publishers do not want you to know that, because no sensible Christian would reject 99% of the evidence for 1% of the evidence. No one would throw away the matching testimony of 5000 witnesses for the word of only two just because they were older!

For sake of illustration, imagine that there was a car accident at a very busy downtown intersection. The accident was witnessed by 200 people. 198 (99%) of the witnesses agree about the events of the accident with only minor variations, but 2 (1%) elderly witnesses disagreed with the other 198. If the case went to trial, what kind of judge would

reject the matching testimony of the 198 witnesses for the witness of two, simply because they may have been the oldest witnesses? Common sense tells us to believe the 198 matching testimonies over the two that disagree.

But that is not all. Imagine that the two dissenting witnesses do not even agree together! The 198 agree on virtually every detail, but the two elderly witnesses disagree with the 198 *and* with each other. Would you throw out the testimony of the 198 in favor of two disagreeing witnesses? Of course not

That is exactly what the textual critics did with the *Textus Receptus*. They threw out the 5000 manuscripts that agree in their witness, in favor of two manuscripts that disagree with the other 5000 *and* with each other. These manuscripts form the Minority Text of Wescott and Hort, and the "scholarly" crowd has chosen them over the *Textus Receptus* that is the basis of the King James Bible.

Dean Burgon summarized the issue well: "Strange as it may appear, it is undeniably true, that the whole of the controversy may be reduced to the following narrow issue: Does the truth of the Text of Scripture dwell with **the vast multitude of copies...** Or is it rather to be supposed that the truth abides exclusively with **a very little handful of manuscripts**, which at once differ from the great bulk of the witnesses, and – strange to say – also amongst themselves?" ¹²¹

They say, "The oldest are the best." We say, "The majority is the best." I would rather have 99% of the evidence on my side

Where did these two dissenting witnesses come from?

I. THESE MANUSCRIPTS ARE FROM THE CORRUPT LINE OF CHURCHES AND BIBLES.

In the beginning, Satan was in the counterfeiting business. He wanted to destroy Christianity by corrupting their Bible. However, after about the fifth century, his counterfeiting was no longer necessary. He was in control of the State Church, Catholicism. The State Church locked the Bible away in Latin (in the corrupt Latin Vulgate by Jerome), and forbid its translation into vernacular languages. The Bible was outlawed, and its owners were burned with it for over 1000 years. This period has been called the *Devil's Millennium*. For 1000 years, Satan was out of the Bible-translating business. He had his Latin Vulgate for the Catholic Church.

Then, the printing press was invented, and the Reformation broke the political power of Rome in Europe. The *Textus Receptus* was printed by Erasmus, and it was translated into a number of languages, including German and English. Because of this, Satan went back into the Bible-translating business and put out his own English version – the Douay-Rheims – but it was not accepted by the people.

Then, the devil lost control for about 270 years after the KJV was printed. Revivals broke out. The New World was settled. America was founded. Religious liberty spread like wildfire. Missionaries were all over the place. Satan had to do something! He tried some new English versions, but they were *all* rejected by God's people.

Finally, he hit on a solution. Instead of attacking the King James head-on, he determined to attack the foundation of the King James – the underlying Greek Text, the *Textus Receptus*. To do so, he went back and got two of his old manuscripts from the fourth century, dusted them off, repackaged them, and has been selling them to the world since 1881 in the form of new versions.

As mentioned already, these two manuscripts are known as Vaticanus and Sinaiticus. They are dated at around 331 A.D. Anyone familiar with church history knows that this was a time of great apostasy. The Novatian Schism referenced earlier, splitting the true churches from the false ones, had occurred in 251 A.D. During the early part of the fourth century, the Catholic Church was born, produced by the marriage of the Roman State with the apostate churches. Constantine brought this about between 321-325 A.D. He was

the prototype pope and adopted the pagan title of *Pontificus Maximus*. The apostate bishops called him "Bishop of bishops" and the "Vicar of Christ." Popes are still known by these three titles today.

Constantine's new Church was a mixture of paganism,

Judaism, and apostate Christianity. This State Church later outlawed believer's baptism in 416 A.D. and viciously persecuted the true Christians for over 1200 years.

In 331 A.D., Constantine ordered the publication of 50 bibles. 122 These 50 bibles were prepared by a man named **Eusebius**, who was an admirer of the aforementioned **Origen**. **Jerome**, the author of the corrupt Latin Vulgate, was a follower of Eusebius. **These three corrupt men form a Catholic triumvirate in the first few centuries after Christ:**



Origen.

- 1. **Origen** the apostate *theologian* laying the foundations for Catholic doctrine, as we shall see.
- 2. **Eusebius** the apostate *historian* rewriting church history to support the Catholic position.

Eusebius' history is the foundation for the Catholic Church's claims to "being the oldest church." His book, *The History of the Church from Christ to Constantine*, literally rewrote church history to strengthen Constantine's position (finishing with a description of the unregenerate emperor as "preeminent in every virtue that true religion can confer"). ¹²³

Catholic history is always *revised* history. The history of the true churches was written in martyr blood, as chronicled in J.M. Carroll's classic, *The Trail of Blood*.

3. Jerome – the apostate *translator* – publishing a Catholic Latin bible from Origen's corrupted text.

Origen.

Origen is called the "patriarch of textual criticism" and "the most influential father of the Alexandrian tradition." The Alexandrian tradition is another name for the Minority Text that we are discussing (Vaticanus and Sinaiticus are the standard-bearers for this line). He is the oldest known source for the Catholic line of corrupted bibles.

Constantine wanted 50 bibles produced. These 50 bibles were corrupt versions that came from Origen, a first-class heretic. Two of those 50 bibles were Vaticanus and Sinaiticus. They came from **Alexandria**, **Egypt**, the hotbed of apostasy in the fourth century. Arianism, which denies the deity of Jesus Christ, was particularly prominent in this city.

Origen was a Platonist, which means that he followed the teachings of the philosopher Plato. Plato was a homosexual, pagan pedophile (who used to reclined at wine parties with naked boys serving him). ¹²⁶ Origen tried to reconcile Christian doctrines with Platonism. Because of this, he was among the first to believe in the universal, invisible church. "Catholic" means "universal." This was a Platonic idea espousing "the lower church and the celestial ideal."

The following is a summary of Origen's beliefs concerning Creation, mankind, sin, and salvation. See if you can make sense of this *mumbo-jumbo*:

"The material world, which at first had no place in this eternal spiritual progression, was due to the fall of the spirits from God, the first being the serpent, who was imprisoned in matter and body. The ultimate aim of God in the creation of matter out of nothing was not punishment, but the upraising of the fallen spirits. Man's accidental being is rooted in transitory matter, but his higher nature is formed in the image of the Creator. The soul is divided into the rational and the irrational,

the latter being material and transitory, while the former, incorporeal and immaterial, possesses freedom of the will and the power to reascend to purer life. The strong ethical import of this cosmic process can not remain unnoticed. The return to original being through divine reason is the object of the entire cosmic process. Through the worlds which follow each other in eternal succession, the spirits are able to return to Paradise. God so ordered the universe that all individual acts work together toward one cosmic end which culminates in himself. Likewise as to Origen's anthropology, man conceived in the image of God is able by imitating God in good works to become like God, if he first recognizes his own weakness and trusts all to the divine goodness. He is aided by guardian angels, but more especially by the Logos who operates through saints and prophets in proportion to the constitution of these and man's capacity."127

If that does not make sense, do not feel too badly. It is a bunch of nonsense and heresy!

The bottom line was that Origen denied salvation by grace through faith in Jesus Christ. He denied eternal damnation, and taught that all souls and spirits would eventually be purified and reunited with God – including the devil himselfl¹²⁸ He believed in a universal salvation that was progressively earned through good deeds in this life, and by further purging after death.

Concerning purgatory, salvation, and redemption for even devils, he wrote: "The end of the world, then, and the final consummation, will take place when every one shall be subjected to punishment for his sins; a time which God alone knows, when He will bestow on each one what he deserves. We think, indeed, that the goodness of God, through His Christ, may recall all His creatures to one end, even His enemies being conquered and subdued." 129

Origen believed that Jesus Christ died not only for men, but also for devils and stars, which he believed were living beings. He wrote: "He died not for men only but also for all other intellectual beings too...It would surely be absurd to say that he tasted death for human sins and not for any other being besides man which had fallen into sin, as for example for the stars."

He believed that both Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit were created beings, and not equals with God the Father. The butchered rendition of John 1:18 found in many modern versions such as the New American Standard, making Jesus the "only begotten God," came from Origen. Interestingly, the same phrase is used in the New World Translation of the Jehovah's Witnesses. This blasphemous butchering of "only begotten Son" (KJV) turns Jesus into a created "god," instead of God the Son, co-equal with the Father and the Holy Ghost in the Trinity.

Origen denied a bodily resurrection and the future kingdom of Christ. He believed in baptismal regeneration and infant baptism, in the preexistence of the soul before conception, and that Christ's death was paid as a ransom to Satan. He denied the Genesis account of Creation. He endorsed the Apocrypha as Scripture while denying the verbal, plenary inspiration of the Scriptures.

Misinterpreting Matthew 19:12, he castrated himself (he should have read Deuteronomy 23:1 for context). Dr. William Grady noted: "Concerning Origen's preference for allegorical interpretation, it was the humorous observation of Edward Gibbons that, 'It seems unfortunate that, in this instance only, he should have adopted the literal sense."

(Job 14:4) "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one." The source of the manuscripts that form the basis for Wescott and Hort's New Greek Text was a heretical, Christ-denying, Bible-butchering, Plato-following infidel named Origen – the "first Catholic." Vaticanus and Sinaiticus are traced directly back to his work in Alexandria, Egypt. Constantine, the prototype Pope, commissioned Eusebius, the father of Catholic history, to produce 50 bibles for the new Catholic faith. Eusebius went to Alexandria, Egypt,

and produced those 50 bibles from Origen's corrupted manuscripts. Jerome's corrupt Latin Vulgate came from the same sources.

Forty-eight of the 50 copies are gone, but Satan made sure that two were rediscovered: Vaticanus and Sinaiticus.

II. THESE MANUSCRIPTS ARE OBVIOUSLY CORRUPTED COPIES.

Now, let us talk about the manuscripts themselves. Herman Hoskier collated these two manuscripts and wrote a 924-page book about his discoveries. He found that these two manuscripts disagree with each other in more than 3000 places in the four gospels alone!¹³² So much for credibility and reliability!

Sinaiticus is filled with corrections from at least ten different revisions. In other words, it was full of mistakes that were being constantly corrected! It was very poorly written. In some places, as many as 40 words were dropped through plain carelessness. Letters, words, and sentences were written twice over, while other sentences were started but left unfinished. Sinaiticus also included the Apocrypha, the Epistle of Barnabas, and the Shepherd of Hermas as part of the inspired text

Dean Burgon, first-class scholar and defender of the King James, wrote of Vaticanus: "It bears traces of careless transcription on every page." It contains more than 13,000 erasures and corrections to the text. Vaticanus leaves out words or whole clauses no less than 2556 times in the New Testament

Vaticanus differs from the Majority Text no less than **7578** times; Sinaiticus differs from it **8972** times, and they differ from each other as well. Burgon wrote that it "is in fact easier to find two consecutive verses in which these two manuscripts differ the one from another, than two consecutive verses in which they entirely agree." ¹³⁶

The contradictory witness of these two manuscripts against the Word of God reminds us of two witnesses that testified against the Lord Jesus Christ. (Mark 14:56-59) "For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. {57} And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, {58} We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. {59} But neither so did their witness agree together."

Is older better?

The constant cry of the new version publishers is that their versions were translated from the oldest known manuscripts, which the King James translators did not have. Thus, their translations are automatically better, because their manuscripts are closer to the originals and not as "marred by mistakes and accumulated errors" as those used to produce the King James Bible

First, Vaticanus and Sinaiticus are *not* the oldest Bible manuscripts. That is another deceitful part of the new version advertising. The oldest manuscripts are the **Peshitta Syrian Bibles** that can be traced back to 145 A.D., translated into Syrian from the original Greek manuscripts. They came on the scene 186 years before Constantine placed his order for 50 bibles. The Peshitta agrees with the *Textus Receptus* and the King James Bible, not the new versions.

The **Old Latin Bible** was translated no later than 157 A.D. It is also called the **Itala Bible**, and it was widely circulated throughout Europe and Asia. Do not confuse it with Jerome's corrupt Latin Vulgate. The Old Latin Bible matches the *Textus Receptus* and the King James Bible and was in existence at least 174 years before Constantine's 50 corrupt copies. In fact, Jerome's Latin Vulgate was supposed to be a "revision" of the Old Latin Bible (sound familiar?). The Itala Bible continued to be used for centuries, and was eventually preserved through a 16th-century Italian translation by Diodati. This was the Bible of the Waldenses and Albigenses (European Baptists).

The **Gothic Bible** was translated in 330 A.D. by Ulifas, a Baptist missionary.¹³⁷ Gothic was a major language used throughout Europe at the time of Christ.¹³⁸ Ulifas' translation was the vernacular Bible for a great part of Europe until around the 6th century.¹³⁹ The Gothic Bible, which was in existence at the same time as Sinaiticus and Vaticanus, matches the *Textus Receptus* and the King James Bible.¹⁴⁰

The **Armenian Bible** was the Bible of the Paulicians (early Baptists of the east). It was translated by a missionary named Mesrob at approximately 400 A.D., and it also matches the *Textus Receptus* and the King James Bible. ¹⁴¹

The **Ethiopic Bible** was also translated in the fourth century. It is regarded as the oldest monument of Ethiopic literature. It also matches the *Textus Receptus* and the King James Bible.

Therefore, the new versions' claims to be the oldest manuscripts are similar to the Catholic Church's claim to being the oldest Church – they are both lying.

Why are Vaticanus and Sinaiticus in such good condition after 1200 years? The answer is simple. They were not *used*. Bibles that are used get worn out. It has been said that Bibles that are falling apart belong to people that are not. Vaticanus and Sinaiticus sat on shelves untouched for hundreds of years because they were considered worthless copies.



Satan's new plan was to undermine the King James Bible by attacking the *Textus Receptus* from which it came. The scholars in Satan's service tried to pull the rug out from under the KJV by discrediting the worth of the Greek Received Text. Satan pulled out two ancient manuscripts from the fourth century, and pawned them off to the world through the New Greek Text of Wescott and Hort.

These two ancient manuscripts are Catholic to the core. They were found in the Vatican library and a Catholic monastery. They came from a heretic named Origen, living in Alexandria, Egypt, a hotbed of apostasy. They are part of the corrupt line of corrupt bibles from corrupt churches. They are no different than the Catholic Latin Vulgate produced by Jerome. They disagree with the Majority Text and with each other in thousands of places. They are unreliable witnesses. Yet every new version comes from the New Greek Text of Wescott and Hort, which comes directly from those corrupt sources.

Follow the stream back to its source. If your English version is not a King James Bible, you have a Catholic version. The new versions are *all* Catholic bibles. They come from Egypt and Rome. The King James Bible came through Antioch and the Baptists of European history.

The New Greek Text of Wescott and Hort may be the biggest religious sham in history. They pawned off two inferior, corrupt manuscripts and used them to overthrow the *Textus Receptus* of the King James Bible. So-called scholars will reject the readings of the Majority Text, 99% of the evidence, in favor of these two manuscripts that cannot even agree together.

Bottom Line: The New Greek Text of Wescott and Hort was based upon two corrupted manuscripts that came from the Catholic line of corrupted bibles.

Chapter Twelve

WHAT'S WRONG WITH THE NEW VERSIONS?



(1 John 4:1-6) "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. {2} Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: {3} And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. {4} Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. {5} They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. {6} We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error."

As stated earlier in this book, the King James Bible issue itself is not very complicated. You do not have to choose between 200 different versions. You only have to choose between two sides. On one side, you have one Bible that stands alone. On the other side, you have all of the rest of the new versions. The King James stands with an almost 400-year-long "demonstration of the Spirit and of power" (1 Cor. 2:4). The new versions stand with 126 years of apostasy away from the faith of our fathers. The choice is between "the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error."

All of the modern versions have several common denominators:

- 1. They all come from the same family tree the Catholic line of manuscripts that originated in Alexandria, Egypt.
- 2. They all share an ancestry to such heretics as Origen, Wescott, and Hort. They all come from Wescott and Hort's New Greek Text, or some version of it.
- 3. They are all against the King James Bible. Dr. Samuel Gipp notes: "It seems that the **only** rule modern translators follow is: 'The King James Bible is **always** wrong." They all agree with absolute certainty that the King James Bible is NOT the preserved Word of God. They are ALL from the RV to the NKJV against the King James. The KJV stands alone.

Allow me to use a boxing illustration. The King James stands alone in one corner. It weighs in at 400 years of God's blessings and power all around the world. It comes from the *Textus Receptus* and the Masoretic Text – the Bibles received from missionaries and martyrs. In the other corner, you have a long line of new versions from the Catholic family of texts.

The Douay-Rheims was the first to step in the ring with the King James, but it was a first-round knockout. The English Baptists and Protestants never accepted the English version of the Catholic Vulgate.

Next was the English Revised Version (RV), published in 1881. It was the first to come from Wescott and Hort's New Greek Text. It changed the KJV in 36,191 places. ¹⁴⁴ It was a poor translation in every way. Its style and use of the language has been described as a "jolting wagon ride." ¹⁴⁵ It opened the door, but it was not accepted by the common people. The King James scored another knockout punch, and the RV disappeared into obscurity.

Twenty years later, the American Standard Version was published in 1901 by Thomas Nelson Publishers. The ASV included changes that the American scholars in the RV committee felt should have been made. It was agreed that the ASV would not hit the market for twenty years for obvious

monetary reasons (i.e., "let us sell ours first, and then we will sell yours later").

The ASV strode into the ring, and it was summarily knocked over the top rope and out into the seats. The ASV went bankrupt in 1924 after just twenty-three years of "preservation." Its copyright was purchased by the National Council of Churches, to be revived when the "market" was more conducive to a new English version.

Following the ASV were a long line of new version wannabe's – each of which was KO'd by the true English Bible. The common people still held fast to the Bible of their forefathers. These "new and improved" versions in "updated English" went "the way of all the earth."

The King James was invincible because the common Christians in the pews would not let go of their swords. The Bible can never be *defeated*, but it can be *rejected*. The rejection of the King James Bible began after World War II, when our nation's society changed for the worse. The Baby Boomer Generation had arrived, and the devil finally found a market for his new, watered-down bibles.

The acceptance of the new versions can be traced back to the Revised Standard Version, published in 1952. The apostate National Council of Churches had purchased the copyright for the American Standard Version when it went bankrupt in 1924. The Revised Standard Version claimed to be a "revived" version of the previously defeated ASV. It was the work of 95 scholars under the authority of the National Council of Churches. William Grady reported that "thirty of the men had Communist affiliations with at least 90 different Communist front organizations."

The RSV opened the floodgates for a long list of new versions written for the Baby Boomers, hippies, yuppies, and guppies of the 20th century. In 100 years, over 100 new versions and revisions have been published to compete with the King James Bible.

Today, the fight continues – but instead of marching one new version in at a time, the publishers are sending them in by the dozen. In an all-against-one battle royal, the King James is still standing strong. The Word of God "endureth forever." On their own merits, none of the new versions can stand toe-to-toe with the KJV.

In this lesson, I want to discuss three major problems with all of the new versions.

I. THE PROBLEM OF CORRUPTION.

All of the new versions come from corrupt sources, which we have discussed in the previous chapters. What kind of bibles do you expect to come from a corrupt Greek text, produced by heretics such as Wescott and Hort, from corrupt manuscripts that come from "THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS" Church described in Revelation 17-18? (Job 14:4) "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one."

It is no surprise that the product of these corrupt men, manuscripts, motives and methods should be corrupt bibles!

Since the Revised Standard Version was responsible for opening the floodgate for all the new versions, let us look at some of the corruption that fills its pages. Many of these omissions and changes are found in other, newer versions as well

The following are twenty-one examples of corruption in the Revised Standard Version:

1. 1 Timothy 3:16

KJV - "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: <u>God</u> was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory."

RSV - Great indeed, we confess, is the mystery of our religion: **He** was manifested in the flesh, vindicated in the

Spirit, seen by angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, taken up in glory.

This verse is a great proof text for the deity of the Lord Jesus Christ. The RSV denies the deity of Christ by removing "God" and replacing it with the ambiguous "He."

2. Acts 20:28

KJV - Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of **God**, which **he** hath purchased with **his own blood**.

RSV - Take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, in which **the Holy Spirit** has made you overseers, to care for the church of God which **he** obtained with **the blood of his own Son.**

The KJV is clear that the blood that purchased the church was GOD's blood. The poor sentence structure of the RSV makes Jesus the Son of the Holy Spirit instead of the Father! Though they included the blood of Christ, they watered down the fact that Jesus Christ's blood was in fact **God's** blood

3. 1 Corinthians 5:7

KJV - Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed **for us**:

RSV - Cleanse out the old leaven that you may be a new lump, as you really are unleavened. For Christ, our paschal lamb, has been sacrificed.

The RSV leaves out the fact that Christ was sacrificed "for us," and replaces the easy word "passover" with the more difficult "paschal."

4. Micah 5:2

KJV - But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he

come forth unto me *that is* to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth *have been* from of old, **from everlasting.**

RSV - But you, O Bethlehem Eph'rathah, who are little to be among the clans of Judah, from you shall come forth for me one who is to be ruler in Israel, whose **origin** is from of old, **from ancient days.**

The KJV has Jesus coming "from everlasting," revealing His deity. The RSV changes it to "ancient days" to match an ancient heresy that denied the deity of Christ and taught that Jesus was a created being with an "origin." Only God comes "from everlasting." He has no "origin."

5. 1 John 5:7

KJV - For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one

RSV – "And the Spirit is the witness, because the Spirit is the truth."

A key verse teaching the doctrine of the Trinity is simply cut out of the RSV.

6. Isaiah 7:14

KJV - Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a **virgin** shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel

RSV – "Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, **a young woman** shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Imman'u-el."

This verse woke up many fundamentalists to the corruption of the RSV. "Virgin" was replaced by "a young woman," thus removing one of the key verses concerning the virgin birth of Christ. Everyone knows that a "young woman" is not necessarily a "virgin."

7. Matthew 18:11

KJV - "For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost."

RSV – the entire verse is omitted.

The purpose of Christ's coming to earth is removed from the RSV.

8. Luke 1:34

KJV - Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

RSV - And Mary said to the angel, "How shall this be, since I have no husband?"

This is another attack on the virgin birth of Christ. "I have not a husband" is not equivalent to being a virgin.

9. Luke 2:33

KJV - And **Joseph** and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

RSV - And his **father** and his mother marveled at what was said about him;

The virgin birth of Christ is attacked again. Joseph was Mary's husband, but he was not Jesus' father. God was His Father.

10. Matthew 20:20

KJV - Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

RSV - Then the mother of the sons of Zeb'edee came up to him, with her sons, and **kneeling before him** she asked him for something.

This is one of many verses in which the deity of Christ is watered down. The RSV replaced "worshipping" with "kneeling." Kneeling could be a sign of respect, but is not necessarily worship.

11. Luke 24:50-53

KJV - And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. **And they worshipped him,** and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

RSV - While he blessed them, he parted from them, and was carried up into heaven. 52 And they returned to Jerusalem with great joy, 53 and were continually in the temple blessing God.

Again, the RSV removed the worship of Christ.

12. Col 1:13-14

KJV - Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have **redemption through his blood**, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

RSV – "He has delivered us from the dominion of darkness and transferred us to the kingdom of his beloved Son, in whom we have **redemption**, the forgiveness of sins."

The RSV removed the fact that our redemption is through the blood of Christ. The blood of Christ is not an optional doctrine. There is no atonement or redemption without the shed blood of Jesus Christ.

13. Mark 10:24

KJV - And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

RSV - And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus said to them again, "Children, how hard it is to enter the kingdom of God!

The RSV makes salvation hard!

14. 1 Cor 1:18

KJV - For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us **which are saved** it is the power of God

RSV - For the word of the cross is folly to those who are perishing, but to us **who are being saved** it is the power of God

The RSV turns salvation into an ongoing process instead of an instanteous event that occurs when we believe on Jesus Christ. I am already saved. It happened the moment that I believed in Christ as a fifteen-year-old boy. The RSV supports the various religions that teach a progressive, works-based version of salvation.

15. Acts 8:37

KJV - And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? (37) And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

RSV – (36) And as they went along the road they came to some water, and the eunuch said, "See, here is water! What is to prevent my being baptized?" (38) And he commanded the chariot to stop, and they both went down into the water, Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

The RSV omits verse 37 entirely. This removes the necessity of personal faith in Christ before baptism, and leaves the door open to the heresies of infant baptism and baptismal regeneration. Even the verse number, "37," was removed. Yet, it appears that no one ever asks, "What happened to verse 37?"

16. James 5:16

KJV - Confess *your* **faults** one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

RSV – Therefore confess your **sins** to one another, and pray for one another, that you may be healed.

The RSV reading enforces the Catholic doctrine of confession to priests. The Bible tells us to confess our sins to God through Jesus Christ for forgiveness (1 John 1:9).

17. Matthew 6:9-13:

KJV: After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. {10} Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. {11} Give us this day our daily bread. {12} And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. {13} And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen."

RSV - "Pray then like this: Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread; 12 And forgive us our debts, As we also have forgiven our debtors; 13 And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil."

The glory is stolen from God by removing the last part of the prayer: "For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen."

18. Luke 4:4

KJV - But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

RSV – And Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone."

The RSV leaves the reader in doubt about what else is needed for man to live! What else does he need? Vegetables? Fruit? The RSV cut off the answer – "every word of God." However, you could not expect them to leave THAT part in their bible. They do not want their readers to know that they need EVERY WORD of God!

19. 2 Samuel 21:19

KJV - And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaareoregim, a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

RSV - And there was again war with the Philistines at Gob; and Elha'nan the son of Ja'areor'egim, the Bethlehemite, slew Goliath the Gittite, the shaft of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

This obvious mistake causes us to wonder who really killed Goliath, anyway – David or Elhanan? The King James is clear that David killed Goliath, and Elhanan killed Goliath's brother years later. Perhaps the RSV translators skipped Sunday School a lot while growing up.

20. 2 Corinthians 2:17

KJV - For we are not as many, which **corrupt** the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

RSV - For we are not, like so many, **peddlers** of God's word; but as men of sincerity, as commissioned by God, in the sight of God we speak in Christ.

This change in the text is almost humorous, because that is exactly what the new versions publishers have become – "peddlers."

21. Mark 16:9-20

The last twelve verses in Mark are taken out of the text and placed in the footnotes with this faith-building explanation: "Other texts and versions add as 16.9-20 the following passage." Then, to add further confusion, another note is added: "Other ancient authorities add after verse 8 the following: 'But they reported briefly to Peter and those with him all that they had been told. And after this, Jesus himself sent out by means of them, from east to west, the sacred and imperishable proclamation of eternal salvation."

The second footnote is designed to cast further doubt on the last twelve verses. What they do not tell you is that the missing verses are in the *majority* of existing manuscripts and reliable translations. 147

These are just a few examples of the way in which the Revised Standard Version, based on Wescott and Hort's New Greek Text, has butchered words, verses, and meanings. And the rest of the new versions follow suit, in varying degrees of butchery.

Only Christians would be gullible enough to accept butchered bibles. The world would never accept such butchery in *their* books. Shakespeare's books have not changed. Sir Walter Scott's books are the same. Charles Dickens' books have not been altered.

Recently, I picked up one of Louis L'amour's popular Western novels. On the copyright page, the publisher wrote, "This low-priced Bantam Book...contains the complete text of the original hard cover edition. NOT ONE WORD HAS BEEN OMITTED" (emphasis in the original). How many of the modern "bibles" can honestly say that! The sad fact is that the publishers of **dime novels** are more concerned about preserving **every word** of a man than the new version translators are concerned about preserving the words of God! Shame on Christians for not insisting that "EVERY WORD OF GOD" be left untouched! I want a Bible that can boldly and honestly say, "NOT ONE WORD HAS BEEN OMITTED!"

Do these changes affect doctrine?

The new version advocates insist that these minor changes do not affect the overall doctrinal position of these versions. They claim that the doctrines can be found in other places.

To prove the point that the modern versions water down the doctrines of Christ, consider the following article in the Online **Jewish** Encyclopedia: "It was not before the forties of the nineteenth century that the desire made itself really felt among the English Jews for a Bible translation of their own in the vernacular... Wherever an English Bible was needed by them, they had freely used the King James Version... But the impropriety of the use of this version, with its *Christian headings* and *its Messianic interpretations*, did in the end impress itself upon the English Jews... When the Revised Version was published (May 17, 1881) it was eagerly seized upon as being much more suitable for Jewish readers, since in it the headings had been removed and the Christology of many passages toned down." 149

These Jewish writers were saying, "The Jews used the King James Version for their English Bible, but it was filled with strong 'Messianic' interpretations. The King James exalted Jesus too strongly. The Revised Version was seized upon by Jewish readers because the 'Christology of many passages' was 'toned down."

I do not want a "toned down" Bible that is *less* clear concerning the fact that Jesus was and is the promised Messiah – the virgin-born, sinless Son of God! Give me the King James Bible!

II. THE PROBLEM OF COPYRIGHTS.

The new versions all have another thing in common: they are ALL copyrighted. On the inside of the cover page, you will find the little © symbol that tells you everything you need to know about the primary motive behind the new versions – *money*. That ©, when found in a book claiming to be God's Word, stands for ©OUNTERFEIT.

Webster's 1828 Dictionary defines a copyright as: "The sole right which an **author** has in **his own original literary compositions**; the exclusive right of an **author** to print, publish and vend **his own literary works**, for his own benefit." A copyright is just that – it is the right to make copies. It is the

exclusive right to the publication and sale of the copyrighted material. A copyright means that "all rights are reserved" to the owner of the copyright. Making copies of copyrighted materials can lead to legal trouble.

The inside cover of the New King James Version reads: "Copyright © 1979 by Thomas Nelson, Inc., Publishers... All rights reserved. The reprinting of **any** part of this Bible without the publisher's permission is **forbidden**."

The King James Bible is not copyrighted. I can use and print the King James Bible as much as I desire. I do not need to write to any publishing company and ask their permission to print the King James Bible. "The word of God is not bound" (2 Tim 2:9). The King James is not copyrighted because the AUTHOR has given permission for His Word to be "published among all nations" (Mk. 13:10).

Some King James Bibles have a copyright notice in the front. Usually, the big publishing companies (Nelson and Zondervan, especially) will insert a © on the King James Bibles that they sell. If your King James has a copyright notice, it means one of two things:

- The publishers have copyrighted material, such as maps, charts, or notes that they have included with the Bible text.
- 2. The publishers are branding their Bibles without any legal right to do so. No one has a copyright on the true King James text. Their "copyright" is meaningless and dishonest

The King James text is public domain. You can print it and give it away without seeking permission from any human authority (such as a publishing company).

When these folks put their new versions under copyright, they are identifying their versions as man-made inventions. They are claiming authorship. They are making it clear that their versions are their "own original literary compositions."

Dr. Riplinger notes: "There will never be a version that would be as reliable as the King James Version because publishers and bible societies now insist on copyrighting their translations to ensure that the **profits** return to them. According to copyright law, new bible versions can only be copyrighted as 'derivative works.' Words must be changed whether they need to be changed or not. New versions may update that one archaic word in eight thousand in the KJV, but they must change many other words, actually making it more difficult to read." ¹⁵⁰

What is behind the copyrights of the new versions? The same thing that is behind the whole new version business: *money*. The publishers make **royalties** on every new version that is purchased. In 1978, the *Wall Street Journal* ran an article concerning the initial success of Zondervan Publishing's NIV. The article, as related by Dr. Grady in his book, *Final Authority*, reads:

"Zondervan Corp. believes it has struck a new vein of gold in an ancient and well-mined lode: the Bible... Zondervan, a publisher of religious books and music, has been blessed with a 30-year exclusive contract to publish the New International Version of the Bible... the executive (company president Peter Kladder, Jr.) prophesied that sales of the Bible will rise in 1979 and 1980, then remain on a 'high plateau' because 'the sales pattern for a well-accepted version of the Bible tends to continue years longer than other best-selling books." 151

The Psalmist said concerning the words of God: (Psa 19:10) "More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold..." However, Zondervan only saw the Bible as a "new vein of gold" to be mined for material wealth.

It's all about the money. That is why the publishing companies offer more than one "Word of God." They want a large sales base. They do not want to limit their revenue to just one source. Thomas Nelson Publishers sells seven of the nine best-selling new versions. Dr. Jack Lewis, a Harvard alumnus,

wrote: "As long as there is financial gain in it, publishers will push translations, old or new." 152

III. THE PROBLEM OF CONFUSION.

The Bible is clear that "God is <u>not</u> the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints" (1 Cor 14:33). Yet, there is no doubt that the new versions have brought confusion to Christianity. For almost three hundred years, when a preacher said, "Open your Bibles," everyone opened the same Bible. The preacher and the people had the exact same Book in their hands.

Imagine the confusion that a new Christian would feel in trying to buy a new Bible at the local Christian bookstore! Which Bible should he choose? The RSV, NKJV, ASV, NJB, CEV, TEV, NRSV, NIV, TNIV, NASV, or LB? Should he get the Revised Standard Version or the *New* Revised Standard Version? Should he choose the American Standard Version or the *New* American Standard Version? Should he choose the King James or the *New* King James?

Should he choose the New International Version or *Today's* New International Version? Does he want the 1978 New International Version or the 1984 *Newer* International Version? Or should he just wait for *Tomorrow's* New International Version? (By the way, if there is a newer New International Version, shouldn't the *first* International Version be called the *Old* International Version?)

If the NIV was the Word of God, why did they have to modify it in 1984? If the updated NIV is the Word of God, is the newer Today's NIV the Word of God? Can they both be the Word of God? If the TNIV is the Word of God, why are they still selling the other one?

The new versions cause tremendous confusion. This is a mark of their true authorship, because God is **not** the author of confusion (1 Cor. 14:33). The "wisdom" that produces this kind of confusion comes from devilish sources. (James 3:15-16) "This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly,

sensual, devilish. {16} For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work."

The new versions are vain idols to the gods of pride, humanism and materialism. It is no wonder that their followers are filled with confusion. (Isa 41:29; 45:16) "Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion... They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols."



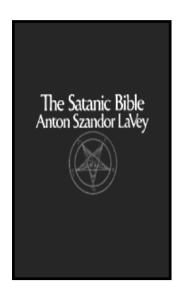
The new versions have some serious problems that the average Christian is simply not aware of. Some simply do not care. They do not read or study what they have, anyway.

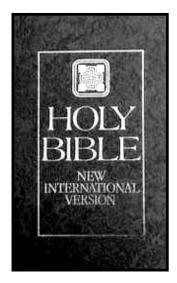
But the truth matters to me. I do not want a corrupt bible. I do not want a copyrighted bible. I do not want a bible that brings confusion.

Bottom Line: There are some serious problems inherent in the new versions. They were produced from corrupted sources, and they have corrupted texts. They are published for corrupt, monetary motives. They bring confusion. Certainly, the perfect King James Bible should not be rejected for such *per* versions.

WHAT DOES THE NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION HAVE IN COMMON WITH ANTON LAVEY'S SATANIC BIBLE?

READ THE NEXT CHAPTER TO FIND OUT.





Chapter Thirteen

IS THE NIV HIV-POSITIVE?



(2 Tim 3:1-9) "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. {2} For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, {3} Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, {4} Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; {5} Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. {6} For of this sort are they which creep into houses. and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, {7} Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. {8} Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. {9} But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was."

Paul wrote that in the last days perilous times would come. Verses 1-9 describe the kind of religious society that will exist in these last days. There are twenty-four perverted characteristics listed for this end-time society. These twenty-four characteristics are summarized in verse eight — "men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith." Webster's Dictionary defines "reprobate" as "abandoned to sin; rejected; abandoned to error."

Living in that perilous society are going to be Christians that will continue in the truth, remaining faithful to the scriptures. (2 Tim 3:14-15) "But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of

whom thou hast learned them; {15} And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus."

We, as Bible-believing Christians, are living in perilous times. The rejection of the King James Bible and the acceptance of a plethora of watered-down, butchered, copyrighted versions are a definite indication of the reprobate, lukewarm, Laodicean times in which we live.

In the last chapter, we discussed the granddaddy of the new versions, the Revised Standard Version of 1952. Over the next two chapters, we are going to study two of the younger members of the corrupt family of new versions: the New International and the New King James Version. The NIV is very popular among the liberal, lukewarm, worldly, convictionless multitudes calling themselves Christians; the NKJV has become popular among the more conservative, right-wing end of Christianity.

If the RSV is the grandfather in his rocking chair, the NIV is the longhaired, bell-bottomed hippie, and the NKJV is the suit-wearing, clean-cut conservative. But they are all in the same family.

The NIV has become the most popular of all the modern versions. According to its publisher, Zondervan, it has sold more than 215 million copies worldwide. The NIV project began in 1965, sponsored by the New York Bible Society, which is today known as the International Bible Society. The work was started because of dissatisfaction with the many errors in the RSV (however, as we shall see, the NIV kept those errors and added many others). It was the work of over 100 scholars from many different nations and denominations.

The New Testament was set forth in 1973, and the completed version was put on the market in 1978 (that way, you have to buy it again). However, there must have been some problems, because the NIV was modified in 1984. The 1978 NIV and the 1984 NIV are not the same. To find out which NIV you have, you must look at the copyright page.

The NIV is one of the most corrupt of all the most popular new versions. It is known as the ecumenical bible, the international bible, and the "global bible." It is a version designed to bridge the gaps dividing the denominations (and thereby bring them all "home" to Rome). It is *the* version for those who desire to throw out doctrine in order to promote "unity." Dr. Mickey Carter wrote that the NIV is "the ecumenical bible of these last days, putting the one-world church together." ¹⁵³

It is more perverted than the Douay-Rheims or any of the Catholic Church-endorsed versions. It is more corrupt than the RSV or ASV. Yet, it is the most popular of all the modern versions.

Ellison Research, based out of Phoenix, Arizona, surveyed 518 "mainline Protestant" ministers from all fifty states. Their research tells the unfortunate story of the success of the NIV among preachers:

"A nationwide study conducted among a representative sample of over 500 Protestant church pastors asked ministers which one version or translation of the Bible they personally rely on most for their work. The study...found that the favorite translation of American pastors is the New International Version, commonly abbreviated as the NIV. Thirty-four percent of all pastors chose this as the version they rely on most. The NIV is followed by the traditional King James Version (KJV), which is favored by 24% of the pastors. In third place is the New Revised Standard Version (NRSV) at 17%, followed by the New King James Version (NKJV) at 10%, and the New American Standard (NAS) at 9%.

"Among all pastors who described their church as 'evangelical,' the NIV is the clear leader at 47%, followed by the King James at 22%, and the New King James Version at 10%. Among pastors who described their congregation as 'mainline Protestant,' 51% favor

the New Revised Standard Version, while 18% prefer the NIV, and just 8% rely most on the King James." ¹⁵⁴

THERE ARE FOUR MAJOR PROBLEMS WITH THE NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION THAT MUST BE CONSIDERED:

I. I HAVE A PROBLEM WITH THE SOURCE OF THE NIV.

The NIV, like the RSV, ASV and all the others, comes from the corrupted Greek text of Wescott and Hort. It does not come from the *Textus Receptus* at all. Therefore, it is going to be a corrupt translation. No matter how scholarly the translators might have been, you will never produce a true version from a corrupt source.

How different is the NIV from the *Textus Receptus*? Jasper Ray, author of *God Wrote Only One Bible*, compared 45 Bible versions against 162 test Scriptures to determine how many times they departed from the *Textus Receptus* readings. ¹⁵⁵ Consider what he discovered:

New International Version –	160 out of 162
Revised Standard Version -	158 out of 162
Westcott & Hort Greek -	151 out of 162
New World Translation -	145 out of 162
Revised Version of 1881 -	135 out of 162
American Standard Version -	135 out of 162
Douay Version N.T	75 out of 162

The NIV leads the pack with a 98.7% departure rate from the *Textus Receptus* in the 162 Scriptures that were tested. It is actually more corrupt than the Wescott-Hort text from which it came! It is more corrupt than the Jehovah's Witness' New World Translation!

In contrast, Martin Luther's German New Testament and the King James New Testament departed from the *Textus Receptus* 0 times out of 162!

II. I HAVE A PROBLEM WITH THE METHOD OF TRANSLATION USED TO PRODUCE THE NIV.

The King James Bible is a **word-for-word** translation, leaving no room for private interpretation. This method of translating is called **formal equivalence**. The New International Version is a **thought-for-thought** translation. This unscholarly method of translating is called **dynamic equivalence**. This allows the translator to take whatever license he desires in his translation. He is free to insert his own interpretation based on what he thinks the verse means.

The revisers admit to this practice in the Preface to the NIV: "The first concern of the translators has been the accuracy of the translation and its **fidelity to the thought of the biblical writers**...they have striven for more than a word-for-word translation"

How in the world did they know the "thought of the biblical writers?" Was there a course in seminary that I missed?

Dynamic equivalence simply means "private interpretation." Instead of faithfully translating the words of God, these bible editors changed the words to match what *they* believed. Who can trust a bible that was translated in this way? How do we know that the revisers' "thoughts" were right?

III. I HAVE A PROBLEM WITH THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE NIV.

The NIV project was supposed to fix the corruption that was found in the RSV. However, a close examination reveals that the corruption has remained and, like leaven, has increased!

Let us look at just twelve of the twenty-one examples of corruption discussed in the last lesson, revealing the family resemblance between Grandpa RSV and his hippie grandson:

1. 1 Timothy 3:16 – Still denying the deity of Christ.

KJV - "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God** was manifest in the flesh...

RSV - Great indeed, we confess, is the mystery of our religion: **He** was manifested in the flesh...

NIV - Beyond all question, the mystery of godliness is great: **He** appeared in a body..."

2. Micah 5:2 – Still denying the deity of Christ.

KJV - ...whose goings forth *have been* from of old, **from everlasting.**

RSV - ...whose origin is from of old, from ancient days.

NIV - "...whose origins are from of old, from ancient times."

3. 1 John 5:7 – Still denying the Trinity.

KJV - For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one

RSV – And the Spirit is the witness, because the Spirit is the truth.

NIV – For there are three that testify:

4. Isaiah 7:14 – "A virgin" or "THE virgin?"

KJV - Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a **virgin** shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel

RSV – "Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, **a young woman** shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Imman'u-el."

NIV - Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel

The revisers shrewdly included the word "virgin" in this passage, but changed the wording to support Catholic Mariolatry ("The virgin" instead of "a virgin"). Thus, the NIV helps to support the false teachings of Catholicism concerning "the Virgin Mary" (such as her supposed perpetual virginity, sinless nature, mediatorial office between men and Jesus, and current status as the Mother of God, Queen of Heaven, and the Blessed Virgin).

5. Matthew 18:11 – Still omitted.

KJV - "For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost."

RSV – the entire verse is omitted.

NIV – the entire verse is omitted

6. Luke 2:33 – Still denying the virgin birth of Christ.

KJV - And **Joseph** and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

RSV - And his father and his mother...

NIV - The child's father and mother...

7. Col 1:14 – Still omitting the blood of Christ.

KJV - In whom we have **redemption through his blood**, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

RSV – in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins

NIV - in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins

8. Acts 8:37 – Still omitting the qualification for baptism.

KJV - And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

RSV – The entire verse is omitted.

NIV – The entire verse is omitted

9. James 5:16 – Still telling us to confess our sins to man.

KJV - Confess *your* **faults** one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

RSV – Therefore confess your **sins** to one another...

NIV - Therefore confess your sins to each other...

10. Luke 4:4 – Still omitting that part about "every word."

KJV - But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

RSV – And Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone."

NIV - Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man does not live on bread alone."

11. 2 Samuel 21:19 – Still claiming that Elhanan killed Goliath.

KJV - ...Elhanan the son of Jaareoregim, a Bethlehemite, slew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear *was* like a weaver's beam.

RSV - ...Elha'nan the son of Ja'areor'egim, the Bethlehemite, **slew Goliath the Gittite**, the shaft of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

NIV - ...Elhanan son of Jaare-Oregim the Bethlehemite **killed Goliath the Gittite**, who had a spear with a shaft like a weaver's rod.

12. Mark 16:9-20 – Still omitted from the text.

KJV – Contains all of the verses as part of the text.

RSV – Omits from text

NIV – Omits from text with this note – "[The most reliable early manuscripts and other ancient witnesses do not have Mark 16:9-20.]"

The corruption, however, increased in the NIV. Here are six major examples that every NIV owner should be made aware of:

1. Isaiah 14:12 – Is Jesus Lucifer?

KJV - How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

NIV - How you have fallen from heaven, **O morning star**, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the earth, you who once laid low the nations!

The KJV calls Lucifer the "son of the morning." The NIV takes the name "Lucifer" out, and replaces "son of the morning" with "O morning star." This becomes a definite problem when we understand Who the real "morning star" is! (Rev 22:16) "I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star."

2. Mark 1:2-3 – The prophets or just Isaiah?

KJV - **As it is written in the prophets**, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

NIV - It is written in Isaiah the prophet: "I will send my messenger ahead of you, who will prepare your way"- 3 "a voice of one calling in the desert, 'Prepare the way for the Lord, make straight paths for him.""

The King James is right. These two verses are a combination of Malachi 3:1 and Isaiah 40:3. The NIV attributes both passages to Isaiah. They should have run their cross-references

3. Even John 3:16 was not left untouched.

KJV - For God so loved the world, that he gave **his only begotten Son**, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

NIV - For God so loved the world that he gave **his one and only Son**, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

The NIV is wrong. Jesus Christ was God's only BEGOTTEN Son, but He is not the "only" son. John 1:12 tells us that every person that receives Jesus Christ as Savior is a son of God by new birth - "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name..." Christians are the "sons of God" according to Philippians 2:15 - "That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world..." Thus, John 3:16 is a lie in the NIV!

4. Psalm 12:6-7 – The preservation of God's words is attacked.

KJV - The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. 7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

NIV – And **the words of the LORD** are flawless, like silver refined in a furnace of clay, purified seven times. 7 O LORD, **you will keep us safe and protect us** from such people forever.

The King James Bible teaches that God will preserve "the words of the LORD." Of course, the NIV revisers did not believe in the preservation of God's Word, so they changed it to the preservation of the saints – "us." They injected their own private interpretation to destroy one of our key verses concerning the preservation of the very words of God!

5. 1 Corinthians 7:1 - Is marriage good for man?

KJV - Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

NIV - Now for the matters you wrote about: It is good for a man not to **marry**.

The Bible teaches us to abstain from intimate contact ("touch") with the opposite sex, "to avoid fornication" (7:2). The NIV teaches that it is good for a man not to get married! This is certainly in violation to the rest of the Bible and God's plan for mankind. How would any of us get here if men and women did not get married and reproduce as God intended?!? The NIV, however, certainly does reinforce the Catholic Church's enforced "celibacy" for its priests and nuns (which history has proven to be more of a ban on marriage than on sex).

6. John 14:2 - Is heaven an apartment house?

KJV - In my Father's house are many **mansions**: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

NIV - In my Father's house are many **rooms**; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you.

Isn't that a blessing! I can't wait to get to my "room just over the hilltop!" Ask a real estate salesman if there is any difference between a room and a mansion!

There are also many other signs of corruption in the NIV:

- The word "hell" is used 31 times in the King James Old Testament. It is not used even once in the NIV Old Testament. "Hell" has also been cut from the New Testament nine times.
- ➤ The NIV completely removes seventeen entire verses from the Bible, in addition to the last twelve verses of Mark. Twelve more verses, John 7:53 8:11, are also discredited with these words: "The earliest and most

reliable manuscripts and other ancient witnesses do not have John 7:53-8:11" Matthew 12:47, 21:44, and Luke 22:43-44 are taken from the text and placed in the footnotes. That is a grand total of **forty-five verses** that are either cut from the NIV completely or delegated out of the text into the footnotes.

➤ In the end, the NIV simply removed more than 64,000 of the words of God!

The NIV: A Sodomite-friendly Version.

The corruption in the NIV is even deeper than many realize. The NIV is notoriously soft on the terrible sin of homosexuality. The cause for this is obvious when we learn that there was at least two practicing homosexuals involved in the work of the NIV: Virginia Mollencott and Marten Woudstra.

Dr. Virginia Mollencott was a part of the project from the beginning as a literary consultant and stylist. Mollencott is an outspoken lesbian. She co-authored a book entitled, *Is the Homosexual My Neighbor?* In 1993, she authored a book entitled *Sensuous Spirituality: Out from fundamentalism.* In another book, *The Divine Feminine*, she described God as "the one **Mother** of us all." ¹⁵⁶

Mollencott asserted that the Bible did not prohibit sodomy or homosexual behavior so long as it was not "prostitution" or "violent gang rape." She claimed that the Bible does not condemn "sincere homosexuals...drawn to someone of the same sex."¹⁵⁷

In the June 1991 issue of the Episcopal monthly magazine, *The Witness*, Mollencott admitted, "My lesbianism has always been a part of me. I tried to kill myself in my teens because they told me I'd never be healed, that God had no use for people like me. I couldn't stand the thought of living a life that was useless and offensive to God. I tried to be heterosexual. I married myself off. But what I did ultimately

realize was that **God created me as I was**, and that this is where life was meaningful."

There is also some evidence that Marten Woudstra, the head of the Old Testament Committee, was a practicing homosexual. Woudstra was a member of the Christian Reformed Church (Dutch Calvinists). In the 1980's, Woudstra participated in a synod debate concerning the issue of homosexuality. Michael Penfold reports:

"Woudstra stunned the conservatives by stating (in the homosexuality discussions) that we cannot go to the OT to formulate our views on homosexuality. He limited his comments to the OT (his specialty) and stated that there was nothing in the OT that corresponded to the homosexual orientation and monogamous life-long loving relationships among gay people today. The 'sodomy' of the OT simply involved temple rites and gang rape (Gen 19). Woudstra lost this debate but had made his position clear. He was a supporter of homosexuality, and was 'orientated' that way himself." 158

There is no denying that the NIV is softer on the terrible sin of homosexuality than the King James Bible. The ideas and influence of Mollencott and Woudstra are easily seen in the following examples from the HIV-positive NIV:

1. Leviticus 18:22 – Abomination or detestable?

KJV - Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind; it is **abomination**.

NIV - Do not lie with a man as one lies with a woman; that is **detestable**.

2. Deuteronomy 23:17 – Sodomites or Shrine Prostitutes?

KJV - There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a **sodomite** of the sons of Israel.

NIV - No Israelite man or woman is to become a shrine prostitute.

The defining word "sodomite," used five times in the KJV, is never used in the NIV. It is replaced by "shrine prostitute." This removes the association of our modern sodomites from their Biblical counterparts and God's judgment for their perversion (Gen. 19).

3. 1 Kings 14:24 – Sodomites or Male Shrine Prostitutes?

KJV - And there were also **sodomites** in the land: and they did according to all the **abominations** of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

NIV - There were even **male shrine prostitutes** in the land; the people engaged in all the **detestable practices** of the nations the LORD had driven out before the Israelites.

4. Romans 1:26-27 – Vile Affections or Indecent Acts?

KJV - For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

NIV - Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural relations for **unnatural** ones. 27 In the same way the men also abandoned **natural relations** with women and were inflamed with **lust** for one another. Men committed **indecent acts** with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their perversion.

The King James is absolutely clear concerning the abominable sin of homosexuality. God describes it as "vile affections," "against nature," "leaving the natural," "lust," "unseemly," and an "error." AIDS and other sexually transmitted diseases common to the homosexual lifestyle are clearly seen in that they receive "in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet."

The NIV is not clear what "unnatural" relations would be. It only speaks against "indecent acts," leaving the reader to decide what would be considered "indecent" (just as, in other places, it leaves us to decide what is "immoral"). The only "perversions" the NIV speaks against are those things that the reader decides are "unnatural" and "indecent." With a number of pseudoscientists now telling us that homosexuality is genetic and therefore "natural," the NIV is clearly more open to a prohomosexual "private interpretation."

Mollencott gave her perverted interpretation for these plain scriptures: "The key thought here seems to be lust, 'unnaturalness,' and, in verse 28, a desire to avoid the acknowledgment of God. But although the censure fits idolatrous people with whom Paul was concerned here, it does not seem to fit the case of a sincere homosexual Christian. Such a person loves Jesus Christ and wants above all to acknowledge God in all of life, yet for some unknown reason feels drawn to someone of the same sex, for the sake of love rather than lust. Is it fair to describe that person as lustful or desirous of forgetting God's existence?"

5. 1 Corinthians 6:9 – Abusers of Themselves or Homosexual Offenders?

KJV - Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind...

NIV - Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor **male prostitutes** nor homosexual offenders...

The KJV "effeminate" is replaced by "male prostitutes." The descriptive phrase "abusers of themselves with mankind" is replaced by "homosexual **offenders**." This verse only makes it a sin to be an "offender," such as a rapist.

6. 1 Timothy 1:10 – Which Perverts?

KJV - For whoremongers, for **them that defile themselves with mankind**, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

NIV - for adulterers and **perverts**, for slave traders and liars and perjurers-and for whatever else is contrary to the sound doctrine

The NIV leaves it up to you to decide who the "perverts" are. (Remember that Hort believed that Biblebelieving *Christians* were "perverted"). The KJV tells us that the "perverts" are "them that defile themselves with mankind." Which is stronger?

Dr. Riplinger noted: "The NIV aided the AIDS epidemic when their editors and literary consultants silenced all of God's warnings against the means of transmission of the HIV virus – sodomy." ¹⁶⁰

Is it any wonder that sodomy has become accepted in a society where the NIV is the leading modern version? Is it any wonder that Disney is adding homosexual weddings to its Florida theme park? With packages starting at \$4000, Disney will provide a Fairy Tale Wedding, including Disney-costumed characters and a horse-drawn, glass-enclosed carriage ride around the park for everyone to see. ¹⁶¹

Is it any wonder that sodomite marriages will eventually be legalized, while free speech will become illegal when "hate crime" bills pass, forbidding us to speak out against their perverted lifestyle? The sodomites are militant and taking over, and Christians are silent because their new versions are silent. And, lest you think that the sodomites are "gay" and just want to be "left alone," consider this news article by Dr. Hugh Pyle:

SODOMITES ARRESTED

Atlanta cops are now having to police the restrooms at the Atlanta airport because of

perverts clustering there to grab male travelers for sodomy trysts. It's tragic when a man can't take his young son to the restroom in an airport without running into such corruption. And what of the young boys or teens who go to the bathroom alone? A few years back, Georgia Interstate rest areas had to be closed and public parks carefully policed because the sodomites were plying their sordid vices in public! Are we back to the 'days of Lot,' or not?¹⁶²

IV. I HAVE A PROBLEM WITH THE PUBLISHER OF THE NIV.

Like all of the new versions, the NIV is stamped with the telltale mark of falsehood – the counterfeiter's ©. As the leading new version, the NIV's rights are very valuable. The copyright of the NIV belongs to Zondervan Publishing. In 1988, Zondervan was purchased by Harper & Row Publishers, which is now known as HarperCollins. HarperCollins is a subsidiary of The News Corporation, a worldwide media empire owned by Rupert Murdock.

The hypocrisy of this arrangement is clearly seen when we discover that HarperCollins produces both the *New International Version* and Anton LeVey's *Satanic Bible*! "Can two walk together, except they be agreed?" (Amos 3:3).

The NIV is the perfect illustration of the fact that the new versions are not being produced for the glory of God or the souls of men – but for the profits of major, secular corporations. It is all about the money.



The NIV ought to be called the NIP – the New International *Per*version. It is the version of an apostate, lukewarm, worldly,

carnal, reprobate society that wants the "form of godliness" without the interference of God's life-changing, transforming power.

The Bottom Line: The New International Version is among the most corrupt and perverted of all the new versions – and yet, sadly, it is the most popular of them all.

Chapter Fourteen

THE NEW KING JAMES VERSION: A MASTERPIECE OF DECEPTION



(2 Cor 11:13-15) "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. {14} And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. {15} Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works."

The New King James Version is, in my opinion, the most dangerous of all the new versions on the market because it is the best counterfeit of them all. Since the first chapter in this book, we have seen that Satan is the master counterfeiter. He tries to counterfeit everything that God does. He wants to be like the Most High. He has false apostles, false ministers, false Christs, false churches, false religions, and false bibles. All are designed to blind the minds of men (2 Cor. 4:3-4).

Satan's purpose is to keep people from the Savior so that they will die and go to hell. It is important to understand that Satan does not care what you believe in as long as you do not believe in Jesus Christ for salvation. He does not care if you trust in Buddha, Allah, Confucius, or Darwin. He does not care if you worship the moon or a billygoat, as long as you do not trust the Lord Jesus Christ. He does not care if you are an atheist, a Satanist, or a Presbyterian, so long as you do not trust Jesus Christ alone for salvation. Why? Because if you do not trust Jesus Christ alone, plus nothing and minus nothing, you will go to hell when you die. Satan's motto for mankind is, "Anyone or anything except for Jesus Christ!"

His tactics are similar concerning the Word of God. Satan does not care which English version you use, so long as it is not the King James Bible. He does not care if you use a butchered RSV or a perverted NIV. His motto concerning the Bible is, "Anything but the King James Bible!"

In both cases, Satan is at his most dangerous when he can design a counterfeit that is very similar to the real thing. He transforms himself into an "angel of light." He transforms his ministers into "apostles of Christ" and "ministers of righteousness," but they are really "deceitful workers." In this way, Satan has pawned off a host of false gospels that all use the name of Jesus Christ. Millions of people think that they are believing in Jesus, but they have been deceived by a false gospel (Gal. 1:1-9). The sad end for these people is described by the Lord Jesus in Matthew 7:21-23:

"Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. {22} Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? {23} And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

Satan is at his worst, and he is the most dangerous, when he mixes a lot of truth in with his lies, producing a counterfeit that looks very similar to the truth. The differences only become apparent under close scrutiny by someone who already knows the truth. A lot of Christians that are buying the new versions are fooled because they do not know the truth. They have grown up on watered-down preaching and teaching from butchered bibles. They have no idea that they are reading corrupt versions.

The NKJV is dangerous because it is the most **conservative** of all the new versions. It is part of the new version family household. The RSV is the dirty old man, the NIV is the longhaired, bell-bottomed, dope-smoking hippie,

and the NKJV is the clean-cut, suit-wearing conservative. But they are all in the same family.

The NKJV was marketed to those that had rejected the other new versions, or were leery of them. It was designed for those that did not particularly want to keep the King James, but also did not want a new version that came from the same corrupt text that the other new versions had come from. It appealed to those that wanted an "easier to read" version that came from the same *Textus Receptus* as the King James Bible.

The NKJV claims to be a King James Bible with just a few updates to the language. However, as we shall see, it is NOT a King James Bible at all. It is an entirely new version that is designed to look very similar to the true KJV. What the readers of the NKJV do not realize is that they have joined sides with all of the new versions *against* the King James. That is all the devil wanted – remember that his motto is, "Anything but the King James Bible." The NKJV has become a foot in the door for all the new versions and those still to come. Many who would not touch an RSV will use a NKJV, apparently not realizing that they both came from the same corrupt family tree.

Compromise hurts the next generation much more than the generation that compromises. Joshua conquered the land but left a few Canaanites here and there. Israel's compromise with the Word of God (they were commanded to "utterly destroy them" – Deut. 7:2) ruined the next generation:

(Judg 2:10-13) "And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel. {11} And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim: {12} And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

{13} And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth."

The compromise of the first generation led to the apostasy of the second generation. The parents served the LORD, but spared some Canaanites; the children married the Canaanites and worshipped their gods.

If the conservative parents of today reject the doctrine of the preservation of Scripture and choose the NKJV, the children may eventually accept the newest NIV. By accepting the NKJV, the conservative parents are advocating the idea that there is no preserved English Bible. That is the same philosophy underlying ALL of the new versions. The NKJV is a foot in the door, giving "place to the devil" (Eph. 4:27). What a Pandora's box is opened when conservatives reject the King James Bible!

The NKJV logo.

There is an old saying that you cannot judge a book by its cover, but in the case of the NKJV, the cover is very revealing. The logo on the NKJV cover is seen on the next page. Thomas Nelson Publishers says that the logo is an ancient graphic device that represents the Trinity.

Even if this were so, it would violate the Second Commandment: (Exo 20:4) "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth..." We are not to try to make graven images that represent God. (Acts 17:29) "...we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device."

Regardless of this clear Bible injunction, the logo on the NKJV is NOT an ancient graphic device representing the Godhead. It is an ancient PAGAN symbol still used today by Satanists, pagans, witches, and New Agers. It may very well have been used in Catholic cathedrals and design, but paganism

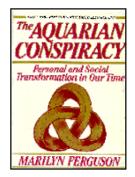
is nothing new to Catholicism. As can be seen below, it is actually an intertwined 666 symbol known as a triquetra.



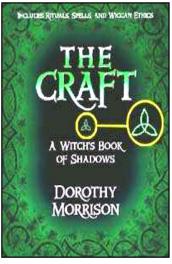












A slight variation of the symbol adorns the cover of the best-selling New Age book, *The Aquarian Conspiracy*. It is also the centerpiece for the logo for the Institute of Transpersonal Psychology, a New Age school following occultist Carl Jung.

The symbol is also common in witchcraft. It was used extensively in the occult television show, *Charmed*. It adorned the "Book of Shadows," used throughout the series as a source of spells and potions. It appeared first in an episode called *Something Wicca This Way Comes*. ¹⁶³ It appears on the covers of witchcraft handbooks such as *The Craft: A Witch's Book of Shadows*.

Even the world has taken notice of this association. Consider the following paragraph, taken from an article at Wikipedia, the Online Encyclopedia:

"The symbol has become especially popular due to its use on the cover of the 'Book of Shadows' used by the three sisters on the American TV show *Charmed*. It is also one of the four symbols on the cover of the **Led Zeppelin** album, *Led Zeppelin IV*, where it represented bassist John Paul Jones. The band **Payable on Death (P.O.D.)** also uses this symbol on most of their CD covers... **The triquetra is used as a symbol to represent the Trinity on The New King James Version Bibles, published by Thomas Nelson, Inc.** The symbol is also seen on the cover of the **Dungeons & Dragons** game, Forgotten Realms Campaign." ¹¹⁶⁴

Isn't that great company for the "Word of God?" Witches, pagans, satanists, rock musicians, Dungeons and Dragons, New Agers and the New King James Version all use the same symbol. Of course, what do you expect from a version that changes 1 Thessalonians 5:22, "Abstain from all **appearance** of evil," to "abstain from all **forms** of evil."

The NKJV is unique in that it has actually been autographed by its author!

I. THE DECEPTIVE MARKETING OF THE NKJV.

The NKJV New Testament was published in 1979, and the entire version was put on the market in 1982 (so that you would have to buy it again to get the Old Testament - \$\$\$).

Here are some of the deceptive aspects of the NKJV advertising campaign:

1. It was marketed with a professed allegiance to the King James Bible and the *Textus Receptus*.

Unlike the RSV, NIV, and others, the NKJV did not come out and viciously attack the King James Bible or the *Textus Receptus*. Instead, it was marketed as an improved version of the King James. A brochure included with the 1979 New Testament read on the cover: "...making the King James even better." The first page of this brochure was titled "The 1611 Miracle." Not one unkind word is spoken against the King James Bible (except that its language was outdated). In fact, every measure was taken to associate with the King James Bible.

The NKJV even made it a point to give the other new versions a slight slap on the wrists! The brochure stated: "Some have responded... by trying to replace the King James with totally new translations. The last two decades, we have witnessed a great proliferation of translations and paraphrases, each aimed at making the Holy Bible more acceptable to modern readers. For many Christians, however, these new translations have deviated too far. They have failed to preserve the beauty and accuracy of the King James Version..."

The editors of the NKJV made a weak attempt to disassociate themselves from the other new versions when they wrote: "In the 1970's, there appeared to be a growing concern over the fact that the revisions of 1881, 1901, and 1952 had used a Greek text that largely ignored the great majority of biblical manuscripts. Some were concerned that the words of men had begun to change the Word of God, even if only in subtle ways. In 1975, Thomas Nelson Publishers, successor of the British firm that had first published the English Revised Version (1885), the American Standard Version (1901), and the Revised Standard Version (1952), determined to assess the depth of this concern."

What they were really saying was that they wanted to check out the **market** and see if there was any **money** to be made in another version aimed specifically at those who did not want their *other* new versions. After meetings with religious leaders in 1975 and 1976, they found that a market was ready to be exploited: "The expression of concern which Nelson Bible editors had been hearing for several years was confirmed by those in attendance. **And there was strong sentiment that the King James Bible should once more be sensitively revised** in a way that would retain everything that could be retained of the text and language of that historic translation." 165

The NKJV also claims to come from the *Textus Receptus*. The Preface to the 1979 New Testament states: "Of greater importance than the beauty of the language of the King James Version is **the textual base** from which the work was translated. The New Testament of the New King James Version is...based on **the traditional Greek text** underlying the 1611 edition of the English Bible."

There was even a subdued, half-hearted attack on the Westcott-Hort Greek text: "...the net effect of the Westcott-Hort type of text is to **delete** many words, phrases, and verses that are found in the Authorized Version." ¹⁶⁷

The other new versions claimed that their manuscript evidence was older and therefore better than the *Textus Receptus*. Thomas Nelson went along with that for many years (and still does). However, the NKJV makes the *opposite* claim: "Recently there has been growing concern among reputable New Testament scholars that the nineteenth-century text suffers from over-revision, and that the traditional Greek text is much more reliable than previously supposed." 168

However, this attempt to stand with the KJV against the other "totally new translations" rings hollow when we realize that Thomas Nelson Publishers owns the copyright for the NKJV – as well as the Revised Standard Version, the New Century Version (a so-called children's bible), and the New American Bible (the official **Catholic** version for the US), as well as others.

Thomas Nelson Publishers is a secular business, purchased by a private equity firm named Intermedia Partners in 2006 for a whopping \$473 million dollars. Sam Morris, who purchased the company in 1969, was reported to have personally made \$62.7 million in the transaction. ¹⁶⁹ The publication of these new versions is purely business. For a major secular company such as Thomas Nelson, the bottom line *is* the bottom line. Profit, not truth, is their guiding principle. That is how they can, with a straight face, offer on one hand the RSV (Westcott-Hort text), which attacks the *Textus Receptus* as being "full of grave errors;" and, on the other hand, offer the NKJV, which claims that the RSV was based on a text that "suffers from over-revision." It is all about the money. If you will buy it, they will sell it.

2. It was marketed with a conservative "Hall of Fame" Overview Committee.

Some of the biggest names among conservative, evangelical, and fundamentalist preachers were invited to take a part in the revision of the King James Bible. Many of these famous preachers had been correcting the King James for years in their preaching and writing. They used the KJV, but they did not believe in its preservation.

The names of those who participated on the "Overview Committee" were published far and wide to add credibility to the project. Some of them were well-known, old-fashioned, fundamental Baptists that found themselves sitting at the same table as Charismatics, Southern Baptists, liberals, Presbyterians, Neo-evangelicals, Pentecostals, and Anglicans (correcting the Bible always places you in poor company). Some later regretted their involvement, but the damage was already done. This author was shocked to see several well-known independent Baptist names in the advertisement of the NKJV. It is further proof that "great men are not always wise" (Job. 32:9).

Most, if not all, of those participating did not truly believe that the King James Bible was the **preserved** Word of God. They used the KJV – but they thought that it could be improved. Why else would they have agreed to be a part of this "revision?" The cover-jacket of the NKJV New Testament (1979) boasted that each person involved "was commissioned only after expressing commitment to the purpose of the project and a belief in the inspiration and infallibility of Scripture." That sounds great – but their Preface tells the **whole** truth: "...all participating scholars have signed a document of subscription to the plenary and verbal inspiration of **the original autographs** of the Bible."

As we discussed in the first lesson, that is the statement of faith for every Bible-denier concerning inspiration. It is easy to say that you believe that the original autographs were inspired because there are not any originals left anywhere in the world. The issue is not inspiration. It is **preservation**. The men that wrote the NKJV did not believe that they were handling the preserved words of God.

The scholars were even divided over which Greek text was the best (the *Textus Receptus* or the Westcott-Hort Critical Text). M.H. Reynolds noted: "Dr. Arthur Farstad, chairman of the NKJV Executive Review Committee which had the responsibility of final text approval, stated that this committee was about **equally divided** as to which was the better Greek New Testament text - the *Textus Receptus* or the Westcott-Hort. Apparently none of them believed that either text was the Divinely preserved Word of God." It will become obvious in this chapter that the NKJV was not translated entirely from the *Textus Receptus*. The division among the committee members concerning the proper text to use resulted in a corrupted version.

3. It was marketed with a noble-sounding agenda.

The NKJV brochure mentioned earlier stated:

"From the beginning, the purpose of The New King James Bible project has been a simple one. The scholars sought to preserve and improve the purity of the original King James Version... The aim has been to produce a new edition just as it would have been done today by the original scholars... Finally, and most important, every change necessitated by either Greek or English knowledge has been tested against the basic purpose of the project. 'Does this proposed change truly make the King James Version more readable and understandable?'

"No verse has been omitted. *No word has been changed unless that change genuinely improves the understanding of God's Word for our time.* With reverence and care, with minds and hearts tuned to the Holy Spirit, the scholars have labored long to make the King James Version even better for 20th century readers."

However, as you should know by now, you can never trust the marketing of the new version publishers. The product never quite measures up to the hype. Yet, the marketing has been successful. Many conservative Christians that would never touch an NIV or RSV will use a NKJV. And it is being used in conservative and so-called fundamental churches and Bible Colleges all across America.

II. THE DECEPTIVE NATURE OF THE NKJV.

As already mentioned, the NKJV is the most conservative of all the new versions. That simply means that it is the best counterfeit. A good counterfeit is still a counterfeit – no matter how close to the real thing it may appear to be.

The difficulty for the King James believer is that the corruption in the NKJV is different from that in the other modern versions. While the RSV and NIV are nearly identical in the 21 test Scriptures that we studied in chapter twelve, the

NKJV is not. In these verses, which are the ones most often used by KJV defenders, the NKJV is left nearly untouched. This has caused some confusion to King James believers, and has deceived many into purchasing the NKJV.

Here are seven of the twenty-one test scriptures that prove just how so many conservatives and fundamentalists have been deceived by the NKJV:

Passage	KJV	RSV	NKJV
1 Tim. 3:16	"God was"	"He was"	"God was"
Micah 5:2	"from everlasting"	"from ancient days."	"From everlasting."
1 John 5:7	Included.	Omitted.	Included.
Luke 2:33	"Joseph and his mother	"his father and his mother"	"Joseph and His mother"
Coloss. 1:14	"redemption through his blood"	"redemption"	"redemption through His blood."
Acts 8:37	Included.	Omitted.	Included.
2 Sam. 21:19	"brother of Goliath"	"Goliath"	"brother of Goliath"

The NKJV also includes "Lucifer" in Isaiah 14:12, "Calvary" in Luke 23:33, "only begotten Son" in John 3:16, "the Prophets" in Mark 1:2-3, and "virgin" in Luke 1:27. Thus, the King James defender finds himself without any proof texts to attack in the NKJV.

"See!" says the NKJV promoter. "All of those verses match your King James. There is no corruption in the NKJV. It is just easier to read."

That is not true. The corruption is just better camouflaged. It is a better counterfeit. It is close, but not close enough. As my father used to say, "Close only counts in horseshoes and hand-grenades." Why should I settle for close when I can have the real thing? Who would reject a genuine \$100 bill for a counterfeit just because it was a *good* counterfeit?

III. THE DECEPTION REVEALED.

Here are Ten Reasons why the New King James Version should be rejected by God's people:

1. It bears the distinctive mark of a Counterfeit.

Page two of the NKJV New Testament (1979) stated emphatically: "Copyright © by Thomas Nelson, Inc., Publishers...All rights reserved. The reprinting of any part of this Bible without the publisher's permission is forbidden."

The true Bible will never be copyrighted by multi-million-dollar companies. No man has the right to forbid the use of God's Word. If you want to find the truth, look in God's house (1 Tim. 3:15), not the publishing house.

- 2. The pagan logo already mentioned identifies it as a false version. I do not believe that the "number of the beast," 666, should be the identifying mark of God's Word.
- 3. The number of changes made to the text of the NKJV far exceeded their stated goal of changing only what was absolutely necessary.

Conservative estimates place the number of translation changes at over 100,000! That is an average of 82 changes per page. ¹⁷² It sounds to me like they did a lot more than change "thee" to "you."

4. The changes that were made match those made in the other new versions, revealing that the *Textus Receptus* was not used exclusively.

Though the NKJV does not depart from the King James as often as the other versions, when it does so it shows a strong tendency to use the same wording as is found in the RSV or NASV.¹⁷³ It becomes apparent that the NKJV is really just another piece of corrupt fruit from the Origen-Wescott-Hort family tree. It is an Alexandrian bible in disguise.

Here are just a few examples from thousands of such changes:

> John 1:3

KJV - All things were made **by** him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

NKJV - All things were made **through** Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made.

RSV - all things were made **through** him, and without him was not anything made that was made.

> John 4:24

KJV - God is **a Spirit**: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

NKJV - God is **Spirit**, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth."

RSV - God is **spirit**, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth."

> John 14:16

KJV - And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another **Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever:

NKJV - And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another **Helper**, that He may abide with you forever--

NAS (New American Standard) - "And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another **Helper**, that He may be with you forever;

> Acts 4:27

KJV - For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus...

NKJV - "For truly against Your holy Servant Jesus...

RSV - for truly in this city there were gathered together against thy holy **servant** Jesus...

> Acts 17:22

KJV - Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are **too superstitious**.

NKJV - Then Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, "Men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are **very religious**;

RSV - So Paul, standing in the middle of the Areop'agus, said: "Men of Athens, I perceive that in every way you are **very religious**.

> 2 Corinthians 2:17

KJV - For we are not as many, which **corrupt** the word of God...

NKJV - For we are not, as so many, **peddling** the word of God...

RSV - For we are not, like so many, **peddlers** of God's word...

The NKJV editors were deceitful when they claimed that their version came entirely from the *Textus Receptus*. Over and over again, the NKJV departs from the *Textus Receptus* and adopts words and phrases that are found in the other versions. (Gal 5:9) "A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump."

5. The NKJV also used a different Hebrew text than that which was used to produce the King James Bible.

The King James Old Testament was translated from the **Ben Chayyim** Masoretic Text, the traditional text preserved by the Jews and accepted by the churches of history. The NKJV was produced from the 1966/1977 edition of the Stuttgart Hebrew Old Testament (also called the *Biblia Hebraica Stuttgartensia*). This perverted text was a revision of the **Ben Asher** *Biblia Hebraica*, published in 1937 by Rudolf Kittel, a liberal German theologian. This is the same corrupted Hebrew text that was used to produce the NIV.

Source Texts	2	King James Bible	New King James Version	
Greek		Textus Receptus	Textus Receptus and the 1881 Critical Text	
Hebrev	V	Traditional Masoretic Text	1967/1977 Stuttgart Text	
THINGS THAT ARE DIFFERENT ARE NOT THE SAME!				

Rudolf Kittel's son, Gerhard, followed in his father's theological footsteps. Gerhard has been called Hitler's High Priest and was tried for war crimes at the end of World War II. The Kittel family's anti-semitism makes their Old Testament work highly suspect, at best. At the very least, the Stuttgart text has been corrupted by German textual criticism. It is a shame that modern evangelicals would embrace the theological works of such men.

6. The NKJV did not omit any entire verses, but it did cut out many vital words.

Which words were so unimportant that they were simply cut out of the New King James Version (to make it easier to understand)?

> "Hell" is removed 22 times.

Is "hell" an archaic word that needs to be modernized? Does anyone have trouble understanding what "hell" is? Is "Hades" clearer and more understandable? Does this "updated verse" make more sense: Matt 16:18 (NKJV) – "And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My church, and the gates of **Hades** shall not prevail against it."

How about Luke 16:22-24? (NKJV) "So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. 23 And being in torments in **Hades**, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom."

➤ God's name, "Jehovah," is removed entirely.

Exodus 6:2-3

KJV - And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, **I am the LORD**: 3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by **my name JEHOVAH** was I not known to them.

NKJV - And God spoke to Moses and said to him: "I am the LORD. 3 I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, as God Almighty, but by My name, LORD, I was not known to them.

Psalm 83:18

KJV - That men may know that thou, whose name alone is **JEHOVAH**, art the most high over all the earth.

NKJV - That they may know that You, whose name alone is **the LORD**, Are the Most High over all the earth.

In the King James Bible, "LORD" designates the name "Jehovah." The NKJV also uses "LORD," but removes the name that it signifies! Thus, it has no meaning at all! Who is the LORD in the NKJV? Allah? Buddha? Krishna? Moroni? Lucifer?

- "Blood" is removed 23 times.
- ➤ "Fornication" is removed 23 times.
- "Heaven" is removed 50 times.
- > "God" is removed 51 times.
- "Repent" is removed 44 times.
- ➤ "Soul" is removed 137 times.
- > "Devil" is removed 26 times.
- > "Damnation" is removed entirely.
- ➤ "New Testament" is removed entirely. 174

Are these obsolete, archaic words? Then why were they removed?

7. Despite its claim to being easier to read and more understandable, the NKJV is actually more difficult to read than the KJV.

As mentioned earlier, the average reading grade level of the KJV is only 5.8. The NKJV is a 6.9 - a full grade higher.

In some places, the "archaic" King James words were substituted with modern words. Such examples would be: in 2 Thessalonians 2:7, "letteth" is changed to "restraineth," and in 1 Thessalonians 4:15, "prevent" is updated to "precede." But a new version was not necessary for us to learn what these words mean. You can look them up in a good dictionary (that is called *studying* – 2 Tim. 2:15).

However, we cannot understand how many of their word changes make their version easier to read and understand. They claimed that they asked themselves before each change, "Does this proposed change truly make the King James Version more readable and understandable?" Consider the following word changes in light of their own question, and notice how the NKJV consistently replaces simple King James words with difficult ones.

Here are only a few examples:

Reference:	KJV	NKJV
➤ Gen. 18:1 -	plains	terebinth trees
Lev. 4:11 -	dung	offal
➤ Judg. 8:13 -	sun was up	Ascent of Heres
➤ Ruth 4:5 -	raise up	perpetuate
> 2 Kings 12:5 -	breach	dilapidation
➤ Is. 28:1,4 -	fat	verdant
Acts 27:17 -	quick sands	Syrtis sands
Acts 27:21 -	gained	incurred
> 2 Cor. 5:2 -	house	habitation
> Titus 1:6 -	riot	dissipation
Titus 1:6 -	unruly	insubordination ¹⁷⁵

Dr. Sam Gipp notes: "Do you remember learning to read? Many of us remember reading, 'See Spot run." Why? Because when you deal with children you use as many single syllable words as you can. Now think about it. If a Bible is easy to read it should be easy for a child to understand the words it uses. Amazingly, the King James Bible is a monument to this principle...Where the AV 1611 is the 'See Spot run,' of Bible translations, the NKJV would read, 'Observe the canine motivate." 176

- 8. The NKJV removed the precise pronouns and adjectives of the KJV (thee, thou, ye, thy, and thine), as well as the italicized words and verb endings. This destroyed its accuracy, precision, and usefulness for translation work.
- 9. The NKJV bears many other traces of corruption in its translation. Here are just a few:
 - ➤ Titus 3:10 Was Jesus a warped, sinful heretic?

KJV - A man that is an **heretick** after the first and second admonition reject;

NKJV - Reject **a divisive man** after the first and second admonition, 11 knowing that such a person is warped and sinning, being self-condemned.

The NKJV replaces "heretick" (false teacher) with "divisive man" (such as those of us who believe in just one English Bible). This becomes a real problem when we remember that the Lord Jesus was Himself a "divisive man." (Luke 12:51-52) "Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: {52} For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three."

➤ Matthew 7:14 – Is the Way to Life Difficult?

KJV - Because strait is the gate, and **narrow** is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

NKJV - Because narrow is the gate and **difficult** is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

Acts 12:4 – Was it Easter or Passover?

KJV - And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after **Easter** to bring him forth to the people.

NKJV - So when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squads of soldiers to keep him, intending to bring him before the people after **Passover**.

Was it Easter or Passover? The answer is right in the context of the verse itself. Acts 12:3 says, "And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)"

When were "the days of unleavened bread?" They started AFTER the Passover. (Lev 23:5-6) "In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the Lord's passover. {6} And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread."

The King James is, of course, RIGHT. Passover was on the 14th. The days of unleavened bread began on the 15th. Easter was a *pagan* holiday that the *pagan* king Herod was going to observe. It was *after* the days of unleavened bread, which was after the Passover. As the young folks say, "DUH!"

> 1 Corinthians 1:21- Is the gospel Message Foolishness?

KJV - For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by **the foolishness of preaching** to save them that believe.

NKJV - For since, in the wisdom of God, the world through wisdom did not know God, it pleased God through **the foolishness of the message** preached to save those who believe

> 1 Corinthians 7:22 – Servants of Christ or Slaves?

KJV - For he that is called in the Lord, being a **servant**, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's **servant**.

NKJV - For he who is called in the Lord while a **slave** is the Lord's freedman. Likewise he who is called while free is Christ's **slave**.

What is the difference between a "servant" and a "slave?" LIBERTY. Noah Webster noted the difference in his definition of "servant:" "Servant differs from slave, as the servant's subjection to a master is voluntary, the slave's is not. Every slave is a servant, but every servant is not a slave."

Has Christ enslaved us or set us free? (John 8:36) "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." (Rom 6:18) "Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness." (Gal 5:1) "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage."

Satanists and New Agers also refer to Christians as "slaves to Christ." They look upon Christians as mindless menials, enslaved to the church. As a Christian, I do not consider myself a slave to Christ, or a mindless minion. I am set free. I am a child of God, not a slave. I serve Him out of love, not because of bondage. I do not want a bible that puts me back into slavery.

➤ 1 John 5:13 – Eternal Security or Perseverance to the End?

KJV - These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and **that ye may believe** on the name of the Son of God.

NKJV - These things I have written to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life, and that you may **continue to believe** in the name of the Son of God.

10. The NKJV is, like the NIV, softer on homosexuality than the King James Bible.

Like the NIV, it removes "sodomites" from the Old Testament. This descriptive, identifying term has been replaced by the undefined term of "perverted persons." Without the term "sodomite" and its association with Genesis 19, the reader is left to guess at what their perversion was.

1 Kings 14:24 (NKJV) - And there were also **perverted persons** in the land...

Deut 23:17 (NKJV) - There shall be no ritual harlot of the daughters of Israel, or **a perverted one** of the sons of Israel

In 1 Corinthians 6:9, the word "sodomites" reappears, but it is separated from homosexuality, implying that homosexuality was not the sin of Sodom:

KJV - Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate^v, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

NKJV - Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites...

According to the NKJV, homosexuals are not necessarily sodomites. Using the NKJV, how would you define a sodomite? I suppose that you would have to use the definition advocated by Virginia Mollencott, who said that sodomites were violent gang rapists and/or temple prostitutes, and not sincere homosexuals.

The KJV is very clear and very strong. The NKJV takes a weaker, more politically correct position. In these last days, we need a Bible that is perfectly clear on this subject. We need a razor-sharp sword – not the ambiguous, dull-edged NKJV.



V Webster's 1828 Dictionary defines "effeminate" as: "1. Having the qualities of the female sex; soft or delicate to an unmanly degree; tender; womanish; voluptuous. The king, by his voluptuous life and mean marriage, became effeminate, and less sensible of honor. 2. Womanish; weak; resembling the practice or qualities of the sex; as an effeminate peace; an effeminate life."

Space forbids a more detailed study of the New King James Version, but I consider it to be perhaps the most dangerous of all the new versions. It is not what it was advertised to be. It is proof that the serpent is just as subtle as ever (Gen. 3:1).

Conservatives and fundamentalists that would never touch an RSV or NIV will endorse and fight for the NKJV. It is Satan's foot in the door. I say slam the door shut! Get out the old King James Bible and read it again. Preach it again. Teach it again. Take it to lost sinners again. The Old Black Book does not need to be rewritten, and it cannot be replaced.

Bottom Line: The NKJV is a conservative counterfeit, designed to appeal to Christians that want a new, easier-to-read translation from the *Textus Receptus*. However, the NKJV is just another false version in the same family as the RSV and the NIV. It is not true to the *Textus Receptus*, and it is more difficult to read than the King James.

Chapter Fifteen

WHY THE KING JAMES BIBLE MAY BE "HARD TO UNDERSTAND"



(1 Cor 2:10-14) "But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. {11} For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. {12} Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. {13} Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. {14} But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

The most common complaint that is made against the King James Bible is that it is "too hard to understand." The modern version editors and publishers have seized upon this excuse in order to produce and sell scores of new "easy-to-read" versions.

For over three hundred years, the King James was read and understood by God's people from every walk of life and level of education. Christians in the 1800's did not speak "Elizabethan English" any more than we do today; how did they manage to understand the KJV? Perhaps the problem is not in the King James Bible at all. Perhaps the problem is in the readers of today.

Mark Twain said, "Some folks are bothered about the parts of the Bible that they do not understand. It is the parts that I *do* understand that bother me."

Some have complained about the "archaic words" in the King James Bible. The fact is that there are really only a few truly "archaic" words in the KJV. Their existence demands one of two courses of action:

- 1. Completely rewrite the Bible to update all the "archaic" words (and, while you are at it, change everything else that bothers you and "needs correcting," as has already been done in the RSV, ASV, NIV, TLB, TNIV, NKJV, etc.).
- 2. Learn the meanings of those few archaic words through the context of the Scriptures and a good English dictionary.

It seems to me that the second option is the far better option. After all, God did not just tell us to READ His words, like we read a novel or a newspaper. We are also told to:

- 1. **Search the Scriptures** (John 5:39) "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me." We are to study the Bible in context. The Bible will define its own words and expressions if we will run the cross-references and compare scripture with scripture.
- 2. **Study the Scriptures** (2 Tim 2:15) "Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." Study is work. It takes time. We are to learn how to rightly divide the word of truth, without private interpretations.

Think of all the new terms and expressions that we have learned in the last fifty years in just the realm of personal electronic devices! Many will spend an hour learning how to operate their new entertainment system, but will not take three minutes to open a dictionary and learn a new Bible word. We learn what we want to learn.

Having said that, some people do genuinely seem to have a hard time understanding the Bible. Why is the King James Bible "hard" to understand? Allow me to give you some possible reasons:

I. THE KING JAMES MAY BE HARD TO UNDERSTAND BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT SAVED.

The Bible is clear that the "natural" or unregenerate man cannot understand the words of God. (1 Cor 2:14) "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

The words of the Spirit of God are "spiritually discerned." That means that only the Holy Spirit of God can reveal their truths to us. To the lost man, the words of God "are foolishness," and he cannot know them. You need to be born again, regenerated and quickened by the Holy Spirit of God, before you can truly understand the Bible. The Ethiopian eunuch could not understand Isaiah 53 without Philip's guidance (Acts 8).

Not everyone who goes to church or claims to be a Christian is truly saved. Many think that they are, but they have been misled and deceived. They have never been born again. They have been baptized, confirmed, catechized, accepted into membership, and even ordained into the ministry – but they have never truly been *born again* the Bible way. I know this from the plain statement of Jesus Christ Himself concerning "Christians" at the Great White Throne Judgment:

(Mat 7:21-23) "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. {22} Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? {23} And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

These people are going to stand at the Great White Throne Judgment and be surprised. They thought that they were going to heaven. They thought that they knew the Lord. They preached and worked in His name. They did "many wonderful works." They thought that they were saved, but they were not! They had believed "another gospel," preached by false prophets in sheep's clothing.

These beguiled souls will hear the fearful pronouncement of the Lord Jesus Christ, "I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Matthew 25:41, 46 gives the rest of the sad story: "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels... And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal."

Have you believed a false gospel? Is your Jesus the same as we find in the Word of God? Are you trusting in the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God, with ALL your heart? Are you trusting in the sufficiency of His death, burial, and resurrection?

Or are you trusting in a legalist gospel, a message of works – church membership, baptism, good works, being a good person, persevering, etc? You cannot trust in Jesus Christ with ALL your heart if you are also trusting in something or someone else! I encourage you to repent of your unrighteousness, self-righteousness, and church-righteousness, and to trust Jesus alone so that He can give you HIS righteousness! (Gal 2:16) "Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified."

If the King James Bible just does not make sense, check on what you are calling your "salvation." (2 Cor 13:5) "Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?"

II. THE KING JAMES MAY BE HARD TO UNDERSTAND BECAUSE YOU DO NOT READ OR STUDY IT FAITHFULLY.

You will never understand the Bible if it just sits on the dashboard all week long, or on the coffee table gathering dust. In order to understand the Bible, you must get it out and read it every day. The Bible says that we are to meditate in it day and night – not once a week or once a year. (Josh 1:8) "This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success"

I read about a little boy that pulled out the dusty family Bible. He asked his mother whom the Book belonged to. "Why, that is the Bible," she said. "That is God's Word." The little boy looked at the dusty cover and said, "Well, maybe we should give it back to Him. It doesn't look like we ever use it."

I was saved at age fifteen. I had never read the Bible until then. At first, it took me some time to read the Bible because it was so different from the kind of books that I normally read (and God's Word should be different!). A friend of mine helped me to get started in the habit of reading at least one chapter every day. After a while, I could read the King James Bible as easily as anything else. It just took time to get used to. It is different. It is supposed to be!

We will not become skillful in the Word unless we take the time to become familiar with it. Paul rebuked the Hebrew Christians for being unskillful in the Word of God. (Heb 5:11-14) "Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. {12} For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. {13} For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. {14} But strong meat belongeth

to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil."

The only way to become skillful at anything is "by reason of use." This principle is true in every area of life: hitting a baseball, shooting a basket, sewing a shirt, tying your shoes, typing on a computer, shooting a gun, and learning addition all required practice and effort on your part until you became skillful

Every Christian needs to learn to love to read. God did not send us a DVD or a cassette tape. He did not send us His Word on CD. He sent us a BOOK. Unfortunately, we have a generation that has grown up without books. They want to watch television and listen to the radio. Many young Christians I pastor have confessed a general dislike for reading. This is disastrous for their spiritual lives, because we **must** "give attendance to reading" (1 Tim. 4:13).

I am thankful that my parents instilled a love of reading in me at an early age. When I was saved at age 15, it was easy to learn to read and love God's Word. Parents, do your children a favor and turn off the television. Take your kids to the library. Help them to fall in love with reading at an early age.

III. THE KING JAMES BIBLE MAY BE HARD TO UNDERSTAND BECAUSE YOU ARE UNFAITHFUL TO CHURCH.

(Eph 4:11-15) "And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; {12} For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: {13} Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: {14} That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; {15} But speaking the truth

in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:"

God has given us local churches, and we are supposed to be active members of one. Too many Christians believe that they have an exemption from the local church. Recently, I met a man out soul winning who told me that his wife was a leader in a nationwide women's conference ministry (one pastor I know calls them *fem*inars). When I asked him where their home church was, he said that they did not have one because she was gone every weekend. Their little three-year-old boy piped up: "I don't go to church!" The hypocrisy of their situation did not seem to register with them – she was hosting meetings to teach other women how to be good Christian women, while she was gone from her own home every week and their entire family was completely out of church!

Every Christian should have a church home, and that church home should be a Bible-believing, old-fashioned fundamental Baptist church. You should be a member of one, and you should be there every time the doors are open (Heb. 10:25). God has placed some people in the local churches that are there to help you learn the Bible: evangelists, pastors, and teachers. You need their ministry. They are God's gift to you. An arrogant Christian believes that he is above God's church. A prideful Christian believes that he does not need the ministry of God's men. If you live to be 110 years old, you will still need a church and a pastor.

Christians that are unfaithful to attend every service do not grow in grace or knowledge. You need to be there in Sunday School, no matter how old you are or how many years you have been saved. You need all three services. If your church has special classes or meetings, you need those, too.

IV. THE KING JAMES BIBLE MAY BE HARD TO UNDERSTAND BECAUSE YOU WILL NOT OBEY WHAT YOU DO UNDERSTAND.

Paul rebuked the Hebrew Christians because they had not grown past the "milk stage" to the "strong meat stage." They should have been teachers, but they were still in the spiritual nursery (Heb 5:11-14).

Jesus said that you have to do God's will before you will learn more doctrine. (John 7:17) "If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine..." Many Christians want to learn that do not want to DO anything. They want to fill their heads with knowledge, but they are not too concerned with doing God's will in their daily lives. Because of that, they are stuck in spiritual kindergarten. They might have been saved for thirty years, but they are still babes – they have not grown.

The King James is not hard to understand. The problem is that Christians do not want to obey what they do understand. Are the following twenty passages "hard to understand?"

- 1. (Mal 3:10) "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it."
- 2. (Mat 5:16) "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."
- 3. (Heb 10:25) "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching."
- 4. (Mark 16:15) "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature."
- 5. (Rom 12:1-2) "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. {2} And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your

- mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."
- 6. (1 Cor 11:14) "Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?"
- 7. (Mat 5:28) "But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart."
- 8. (2 Cor 6:17) "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,"
- 9. (Eph 4:32) "And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you."
- 10. (Eph 5:22) "Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord."
- 11. (Eph 5:25) "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;"
- 12. (Eph 6:1) "Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right."
- 13. (1 Th 5:22) "Abstain from all appearance of evil."
- 14. (Eph 5:18) "And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;"
- 15. (Eph 5:3-4) "But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; {4} Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks."
- 16. (1 John 2:15-16) "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. {16} For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world."

- 17. (1 Tim 2:9-10) "In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; {10} But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works."
- 18. (1 Tim 5:8) "But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel."
- 19. (Mat 6:19-21) "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: {20} But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: {21} For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also."
- 20. (Prov 11:30) "The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise."

These verses are not difficult to understand. They will keep you busy for the rest of your life. The problem is that Christians do not want to **obey** God's plain commands.

V. THE KING JAMES BIBLE MAY BE HARD TO UNDERSTAND BECAUSE YOU ARE READING IT WITHOUT FAITH.

(Heb 11:6) "But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."

(1 Th 2:13) "For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe."

The Bible works "effectually" in those "that believe" that it is the Word of God. If we do not believe that what we are

reading is God's Word, we will not trust what it says, and we will not obey what it says.

Many cannot understand the KJV because they are reading it critically. They are looking for errors and mistakes that they can correct. Once you settle in your mind that the King James Bible is the preserved, infallible Word of God, it will open up to you like never before.

VI. THE KING JAMES BIBLE MAY BE HARD TO UNDERSTAND BECAUSE YOU ARE READING IT WITHOUT THE AUTHOR'S ASSISTANCE.

(John 16:13) "Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will show you things to come."

(John 14:26) "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."

The Author of the Scriptures lives inside the body of the believer. He is the Spirit of truth, and He has been given to us to guide us into all truth. He is our Teacher. He teaches us as we prayerfully read His Word. He also teaches us through His men as they teach and preach His Word to us.

Yet many Christians ignore Him completely when it comes to understanding the Word of God. They put more confidence in their commentaries, lexicons, and books written by men. They do not need the Holy Spirit – they have the words of Calvin, Luther, Spurgeon, and Augustine. They have books written by Dr. Bigshot, Rev. Smarter-than-God, and Professor Worldly-wise.

If you want to understand the Bible, pray this scriptural prayer each time that you open the covers of the Book - (Psa 119:18) "Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law."

శుస<u>్</u>రా కాస్త

Is the KJV hard to understand? Not according to the Flesch-Kincaid Grade Level Indicator, which puts it at around a 6th grade reading level. Does it have some "archaic" words? Yes, a few. But we do not need a new version. We need to learn the Bible that we have.

If you claim that the KJV is just too hard to understand, the problem is not in the KJV. The King James is perfect. The problem may be a personal one:

- 1. Have you been born again?
- 2. Do you take time to read the King James Bible every day?
- 3. Do you attend every service of a Bible-believing, fundamental Baptist church?
- 4. Do you practice what you already know?
- Do you read it with faith, believing that it is the Word of God?
- 6. Do you ask the Holy Spirit to guide you as you read?

The Bottom Line: If you have trouble understanding the King James Bible, the problem is not in the Bible.

Chapter Sixteen

TAKE A STAND!



(2 Sam 23:9-12) "And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away: {10} He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil. {11} And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines. {12} But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory."

Eleazar and Shammah were two mighty men that took a stand and refused to budge in the face of the enemy. They stood alone, abandoned by men that chose to run instead of fight. Eleazar and Shammah did not "run with the pack" or "go with the flow." When the enemy came, they planted their feet, unsheathed their swords, and fought until God gave them the victory.

Eleazar fought for so long and with such force that "his hand clave unto the sword." When the battle was over, they had to pry his fingers off of the sword hilt. Shammah fought for a "piece of ground full of lentiles." He fought for a vegetable garden! Actually, he fought for principle. That was his vegetable garden, and he was not going to let the Philistines have it! How much more should we stand and fight for the Word of God!

Here are some practical ways that you can stand for the truth that the King James Bible is the Word of God:

- 1. If you are currently using a new version, get rid of it and buy a King James Bible. Then, buy one for every member of your family.
- 2. If you are not already, get into an independent **Baptist** church that is King James exclusive. Be an active, serving member. Support the preacher and the program of that church. Do not stay in a liberal church that tolerates or endorses the new versions. Churches that allow the new versions will have many other areas of compromise as well. The Bible tells us to "withdraw" from those that turn their backs on the Word of God (2 Thess. 3:6-7). We are not to remain on the side of error.
- 3. Do not move to a city or area that does not have a King James exclusive church. You need a good church more than you need an increase in salary. When looking for a church, ask them upfront: "Which Bible do you use? Are any new versions allowed in the Sunday School or Christian school?" If the pastor is wishy-washy about the Bible, he probably will be weak in other areas, too.
- 4. Read your King James Bible every day and finish it at least once a year. Having the right Bible will not do you much good if you do not read it.
- 5. Go soul winning every week and lead souls to Christ with your King James Bible. God preserved His Word to be used to reach the world for Christ. A preserved but unused Bible is like the perfect cure for cancer sitting unused in a laboratory. It needs to be taken to the dying that they might be saved.
- 6. If you are a Sunday School teacher, make sure every student in your Sunday School class has a King James Bible. If someone does not, buy him one.
- 7. If you are a preacher, please do not correct the King James Bible when you preach. Refuse to say, "This should have or could have been translated as..." Preach the Book as it is

to men as they are. The same advice goes for Sunday School teachers, Christian School teachers, and seminary professors. God did not call us to sound smart. He called us to speak His word faithfully.

- 8. If you are a pastor, make sure that the King James Bible is the *only* version used in your Sunday School, Christian School, and Bible College. Put it in your church's Constitution or by-laws. Refuse to allow new versions to be preached from in your pulpit.
- If you are a pastor, preach and teach these truths in your church. Make a public stand. Explain the issue to your church.
- 10. If you are a Bible college professor, please do not correct the King James Bible in your classes. Pastors and parents do not send their students to you so that you can shake their faith in the Word of God. If you cannot teach what the Bible says without *changing* what it says, please resign immediately.
- 11. If you are a student in a Bible college that does not take a strong stand for the King James Bible, switch to one that does
- 12. If your children are in a Bible college that does not take the position that the King James Bible is the Word of God, pull them out and put them in a school that will strengthen their faith in God's Word instead of causing them to doubt it.

I am afraid that many Christians and preachers simply lack the courage to stand for the Word of God. Many preachers would have to lose friends, associations, and esteem from "the brethren." Unfortunately, some will love "the praise of men more than the praise of God" (Jn. 12:43). Many Christians would have to seriously consider leaving churches that they have been in for years. These are not easy decisions — but decisions must be made when the issue at stake is the TRUTH. That is why I asked in the very beginning of this book, "How much does the truth matter to you?"

"Stand by the
Word of God
and the
God of the Word
will stand by you!"

Dr. J. Frank Norris

THE BOTTOM LINE



Chapter One

Inspiration without preservation is worthless. God promised to preserve His inspired words. His words are preserved in English in the King James Bible.

Chapter Two

Satan wants to destroy your faith by attacking the source of your faith, the Word of God.

Chapter Three

The Word of God is our absolute, perfect, final authority for all things "pertaining to life and godliness" (2 Peter 1:3).

Chapter Four

To find the truth, look in the house of God. Look to the true churches of history. Look for the Bibles that they read, studied, preached, taught, memorized, and died for.

Chapter Five

The King James Bible is the ONLY English Bible on the market today that comes from the Received Text – the Bibles of the martyrs and missionaries.

Chapter Six

The King James Bible was the seventh and final English Bible – "pure words...purified seven times."

Chapter Seven

The King James Bible is the product of superior scholarship, superior manuscripts, and superior methods.

Chapter Eight

The "archaic" words, sentence structure, pronoun usage, italicized words, and verb endings are an essential part of the King James Bible, making it the perfect and precise tool for further translation into other languages.

Chapter Nine

The King James Bible uses a superior vocabulary of holy, sacred, wholesome words. The new versions have substituted secular words for sacred ones

Chapter Ten

The new versions all come from the New Greek Text invented by two unsaved heretics named Wescott and Hort.

Chapter Eleven

The New Greek Text of Wescott and Hort was based upon two corrupted manuscripts that came from the Catholic line of corrupted bibles, going back to a heretic named Origen.

Chapter Twelve

The new versions come from corrupted sources and they have corrupted texts. They are published for corrupt, monetary motives. They bring confusion.

Chapter Thirteen

The New International Version is among the most corrupt and perverted of all the new versions – and yet, sadly, it is the most popular of them all.

Chapter Fourteen

The NKJV is a conservative counterfeit, designed to appeal to Christians that want a new, easier-to-read translation from the *Textus Receptus*. However, the NKJV is just another false version in the same family as the RSV and the NIV. It is not

true to the *Textus Receptus*, and it is more difficult to read than the King James Bible.

Chapter Fifteen

If you have trouble understanding the King James Bible, the problem is not in the Bible.

Chapter Sixteen

The King James Bible is worth fighting over. Take a strong stand for the Word of God.

APPENDIX A TRANSLATING FROM THE KING JAMES BIBLE

By Johnny Leslie Missionary to Croatia

(AUTHOR'S NOTE: In chapter eight, I explained why I believe that the King James Bible is the perfect tool for translating the Word of God into foreign languages. I made the case that we do not need to go back to the Greek and Hebrew because we have a preserved *English* Bible. However, since I have never personally translated the Bible into a foreign language, I sought the counsel of my good friend, Bro. Johnny Leslie. Bro. Leslie is, at this time, the only independent Baptist missionary in the entire country of Croatia, which is in Eastern Europe. In a phone conversation, he confirmed the points that I made in chapter eight, and, at my request, has written the following chapter to explain how they are translating the Croatian Bible directly from the King James Bible – J.R.)

Since May of 2000, my family has been serving as missionaries in the country of Croatia. For the last six years, we have been pioneering this field for our Lord Jesus Christ. The greatest need I see for our people is to have an "every word" Bible.

The Bible tells us that we are to hide the Word of God in our hearts that we might not sin against God. It also tells us, as newborn babes, to desire the sincere milk of the word that ye may grow thereby. The Bible is vital for the growth of the Christian.

When I first arrived to Croatia, I began to work with a small congregation and began preaching almost from the first Sunday. In the beginning, I used an interpreter until I learned the language. I would read from my King James Bible, and my

interpreter would then read the Croatian text. Time after time, he would stop me and tell me that what I read was not what was in the Croatian bible. My Bible would say one thing and theirs would say something entirely different. My frustration grew as I constantly had to correct the Croatian text. I was trying to build their faith in the Word of God so that they could grow thereby; however, I was creating doubts within them concerning the Bible. Instead of their faith growing, it was being weakened because they did not have an "every word" Bible

I began to pray about this need and to seek God's wisdom. I knew they needed a good Bible, but I did not feel qualified and I certainly did not know Greek or Hebrew. For two years, I prayed about this need. I felt a strong burden to do something about this problem, but I did not know what I was supposed to do. After two years, God began to show me that it was *our* responsibility to get His Word to this world. God did not place this responsibility in the hands of Greek or Hebrew scholars; rather He gave His people this responsibility.

God put together a small team to translate His Word into the Croatian language. Rajko Telebar and Nikola Vukov are both Baptist pastors in Croatia. They both shared my burden of getting the Word of God to their people. Neither one of them knows Greek nor Hebrew but they both know English. Both of these men believe that the King James Bible was given to the world by God so that all people might have a copy of the Bible. In Croatia, they do not teach Hebrew or Greek in their schools but they do teach English. Many of the schoolboys and girls could not say hello in Greek or Hebrew but they could carry on a conversation with you in English. The world language today is not Hebrew or Greek. It is English.

God showed us that we did not have to know Hebrew or Greek to translate the Bible into Croatian, but that we could translate it from English, specifically from our King James Bible. Brother Rajko Telebar told me that he did not believe that God gave the King James Bible only to the English-speaking part of the world, but also to the entire world so that men like himself could translate the Bible into his own

language. This philosophy or belief has been vital to our translation work.

Many of the other Croatian Bibles were supposedly translated from Greek or Hebrew, but when words were unclear, the translators inserted their own doctrines. For instance, in Matthew 3:11 the King James Bible says, "...he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire." In the Croatian text it says, "...he shall baptize you in the Holy Ghost and in fire." I personally asked the men who did this translation why they changed the word "with" to "in." They told me that the Greek word could mean either "in" or "with," so they chose "in." This was very convenient for them since they were Pentecostals, and the baptism *in* fire fits their false doctrine well.

This type of translating has produced many Croatian translations with errors and false doctrines. The men who translated them claim to have done it from Greek and Hebrew, but when they did not understand the Greek or Hebrew, the choice of words was left up to their own interpretation.

Our sole authority in the Croatian Bible Project has been the King James Bible. This has made our job much easier because we are not relying on our knowledge of Hebrew and Greek, but rather we are trusting in the accuracy of the King James Bible.

The King James Bible has many built-in helps that have aided us in our translation work. For instance, *thee* and *ye* have been very helpful in distinguishing between *you* (singular) and *you* (plural). Our men on the translating team have no trouble understanding what some call the archaic language of the King James Bible. Rather, these words have been extremely helpful.

vi Author's note: This rendering matches that in the American Standard Version. The "baptism...with fire" that John spoke of was the future judgment of the lost in the lake of fire – not a special endowment of the Spirit as the Pentecostals teach. When they pray for the "baptism of fire," they are actually praying for judgment and hell!

Another built in help is the capitalization of words such as "Spirit." In I Timothy 4:12, Paul told Timothy that he needed to be an example to the believers "in spirit." You will notice the little "s" on "spirit" which refers, not to the Holy Spirit, but to the human spirit or his character. When translating from the King James Bible this is no problem. In many of the Croatian bibles, it is a big problem. Some leave out "spirit" altogether, while others translate the word and capitalize it, making it refer to the Holy Spirit. This completely changes what Paul was telling Timothy.

We have avoided these problems because our authority is the King James Bible and not our knowledge of Greek. When the King James Bible makes a word plural, we make it plural; when it is singular, we make it singular; when it capitalizes a word, we capitalize it as well. God has given us a Bible that can be translated into any language of the world.

Throughout the Croatian Bible Project, my respect for the King James Bible has grown tremendously. I have always believed it to be the Word of God. I knew that God preserved it for the English-speaking people, but now I know that God gave it to the world "for such a time as this." Thousands of language groups still do not have a complete Bible – including Croatia. Missionaries and national pastors are waiting for Greek and Hebrew scholars to come and translate the Bible for them. My hope and prayer is that they will see that the King James Bible was not only given to the English-speaking world, but rather to the entire world. It is time that they give their people a copy of the Word of God.

APPENDIX B

TAKING THE GREEK DETOUR TO THE ENEMY'S FIRE

(Luke 22:54-57) "Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off. {55} And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. {56} But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. {57} And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not."

The following table will illustrate the corruption found in the original *Strong's Concordance* and the *New Strong's Concordance*. ¹⁷⁷ (NOTE: The asterisk * beside the old Strong's definitions "calls attention to the fact that in the text quoted the leading word is changed for some other in the Revised Version." Thus, in disputed passages such as we have discussed in this book, James Strong directed his readers away from the King James to the Revised Version. You will also notice that the Greek definitions have changed in the *New Strong's Concordance*).

Ref.	KJV	Old Strong's	RSV (1952)	New Strong's
Isaiah 7:14	"a virgin"	5959: "almah: a lass"	"a young woman"	5959: "almah: a lass"
Isaiah 14:12	"Lucifer"	1966: "heylel: the morning star – lucifer"	"O Day Star" NIV – "Morning star"	1966: "heylel: the morning star – lucifer"

Luke 2:33	"Joseph"	2501: "Ioseph: Joseph."*	"father"	3962: "pater: father"	
James 5:16	"faults"	3900: "paraptoma: a side-slip (lapse or deviation)"*	"sins"	266: "harmartia: a sin"	
1 Jn 5:7	"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one."	Words included with an asterick (*) for each.	"And the Spirit is witness, because the Spirit is the truth."	After "in heaven," each word is marked with: "9999 inserted word (x)There is no actual word in the Hebrew/ Greek text."	
2 Cor. 2:17	"corrupt"	2585:kapeleuo; from kapelos (a huckster); to retail.	"peddlers"	2585: kapeleo; from kapelos (a huckster); to retail.	
1 Tim. 3:16	"God"	2316: "theos; God."*	"He"	3739: hos: he.	
Deut. 23:17	"sodomite"	6945: qadesh: a male devotee (by prostitution) to licentious idolatry.	"cult prostitute"	6945: qadesh: a male devotee (by prostitution) to licentious idolatry.	
Acts 17:22	"too super- stitious"	1174: "deisidaimonesteros: more religious than others"	"very religious"	1174: "deisidaimon- esteros: more religious than others"	

Mt. 1:25	"firstborn son"	4416: "prototokos: first-born"*	"son"	"9999 inserted word (x)There is no actual word in the Hebrew/ Greek text."
1 Cor. 7:22	"servant"	1401: "doulos: a slave"*	"slave"	1401: "doulos: a slave"

Consider the preacher who studies his King James Bible using the *New Strong's Concordance* on his computer. During his sermon, he might make a statement such as this: "In Acts 17:22, the phrase 'too superstitious' *in the Greek* means 'very religious.' The Athenians were a very religious people..." In his congregation is a man with an RSV who has heard his preacher say that he should have a King James Bible. However, now his preacher has just corrected the KJV for the very same reading that he has in his RSV! Without realizing it, the preacher – in his attempt to sound "smart" and "educated" – has just sided with the Bible correctors. He has taken the Greek detour through a corrupted lexicon and ended up in the camp of the enemy.

Consider another Christian who has heard that 1 Timothy 3:16 has been corrupted in the new versions, switching "God" to "He." In his sincere desire to learn the truth, he looks up "God" in his computerized *New Strong's Concordance*, only to find that, according to the Greek lexicon, it *should* be translated "he!" Confused, he may side with the "experts" that obviously know Greek better than he does. His Greek detour has also placed him in the camp of the Bible butchers.

In contrast, consider some of the above King James words as defined by Webster's 1828 *American Dictionary of the English Language*:

Ref. KJV V	Webster's 1828 Dictionary
------------	---------------------------

Isaiah 7:14	"a virgin"	A woman who has had no carnal knowledge of man.
Isaiah 14:12	"Lucifer"	Satan.
James 5:16	"faults"	In morals or deportment, any error or defect; an imperfection; any deviation from propriety; a slight offense; a neglect of duty or propriety, resulting from inattention or want of prudence, rather than from design to injure or offend, but liable to censure or objection. I do remember my faults this day. Gen. 41. If a man be overtaken in a fault, ye who are spiritual, restore such as one in the spirit of meekness. Gal. 6.
2 Cor. 2:17	"corrupt"	8. To debase or render impure, by alterations or innovations; as, to corrupt language. 9. To pervert; to falsify; to infect with errors; as, to corrupt the sacred text.
Deut. 23:17	"sodomite"	SOD'OMITE, n. 1. An inhabitant of Sodom. 2. One guilty of sodomy. SOD'OMY, n. A crime against nature.
Acts 17:22	"too super- stitious"	1. Over scrupulous and rigid in religious observances; addicted to superstition; full of idle fancies and scruples in regard to religion; as superstitious people.
1 Cor. 7:22	"servant"	Servant differs from slave, as the servant's subjection to a master is voluntary, the slave's is not. Every slave is a servant, but every servant is not a slave. 5. A person who voluntarily serves another or acts as his minister; as Joshua was the servant of Moses, and the apostles the apostles the servants of Christ. So Christ himself is called a servant, Is. 42. Moses is called the servant of the Lord, Duet. 34. 7. One who yields obedience to another. The saints are called servants of God, or of righteousness; and the wicked are called the servants of sin.

I have heard many sermons based entirely on the "Greek definition" of King James words, that were either faulty or that could have just as easily been explained from an English definition. Often, their definitions were very different from the English words in the very Bible that they were using. Taking the Greek detour leads to confusion and false definitions that often match the false translations in the new versions.

God has given us an English Bible. We would be much better off learning the *English* meanings of the preserved words in our *English* Bible, than to take the Greek detour that leads to the camp of the new versions!

DO YOU KNOW FOR SURE IF YOU DIED TODAY THAT YOU WOULD GO TO HEAVEN?

If not, please read the following carefully:

God has said that we can KNOW that we have eternal life. (1 John 5:11-13) "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. {12} He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. {13} These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God."

Jesus Christ did not leave heaven, live a life of suffering, and then die on the cross for our sins that we could have a "maybe-so" or "hope-so" salvation. He suffered and died so that we could have a "know-so" salvation! However, before we can have this certainty about salvation, we have to "come unto the knowledge of the truth" (1 Tim 2:4).

There are four Bible facts that you must know before you can be saved:

1. WE MUST REALIZE THAT WE ARE ALL SINNERS IN THE EYES OF GOD.

Romans 3:10: "There is none righteous, no, not one."

Romans 3:23: "For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God."

Sin is disobedience to God's commands. **All** of us have sinned against God. These sins make us guilty, condemned,

and lost. The Bible is clear that even our righteousness is like filthy rags in God's sight (Isaiah 64:6). We cannot hide our sins and God will not forget them.

2. GOD HAS PLACED A PRICE ON OUR SINS.

Romans 6:23a: "For the wages of sin is death."

Sin must be paid for, and the price God has set is death. There are two deaths in the Bible: physical death, and eternal death (called "the second death"). If we die physically while unsaved, we will suffer eternal death in hell.

Luke 16:23: "And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments."

Rev 20:14-15: "And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. {15} And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire."

God loves you, however, and does not want you to go to hell. God has made a way for you to be saved and have eternal life. (2 Pet 3:9) "The Lord is...not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance."

3. JESUS DIED ON THE CROSS TO PAY THE PRICE FOR OUR SINS.

Romans 5:8: "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."

God loves you so much that He gave His only Son to die on the cruel cross for your sins! Jesus, as the sinless Son of God, took our place and died for us. He became our substitute, "The Lamb of God." His blood was shed for the atonement of our souls.

Salvation is a purchased gift, free for all who will believe. (Rom 6:23) "...but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Eph 2:8) "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God..."

Good works or religion will never secure salvation. Only faith in Christ alone allows God's grace to save us.

His death on Calvary was totally sufficient for man's sins – past, present and future. He does not save us halfway, and leave the rest to us or to a church. He either saves us the "uttermost," or not at all.

(Heb 7:25) "Wherefore <u>he is able also to save them</u> to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them."

Salvation is through faith in Christ's perfect sacrifice for our sins. The Lord cannot save us if we are trusting in our good works, religious observances, or personal morality. We must let go of the rags of our self-righteousness. God can only save us when we trust Jesus alone. As the old hymn says, "Nothing in my hand I bring, simply to Thy cross I cling."

4. YOU MUST RECEIVE THE GIFT OF ETERNAL LIFE THE BIBLE WAY.

Romans 10:13: "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved."

Jesus died and was buried for three days, but then He arose from the dead and ascended back to heaven! We have a living Savior Who is inviting sinners to call upon Him for salvation. He will not force you to be saved - you have to personally choose to receive His gift.

Man has 1001 ways to heaven – but they are all false. Jesus is the only Way. (John 14:6) "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."

Wouldn't you like to trust Christ as your Savior now? He is only one prayer away. You must open your heart up and receive Him. It is your decision.

If you would like to receive Christ as your Savior, let us help you word a simple prayer:

"Dear Lord, I confess I am a sinner and I need to be saved. I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and that He died on the cross to pay for my sins. Please forgive my sins, come into my heart, and save my soul. Thank you, Jesus, for saving me. Amen."

If you sincerely asked Jesus Christ to be your Savior, you can rest assured that God heard your prayer and fulfilled His promise in Romans 10:13. According to the Word of God, you now have eternal life!

If, however, for whatever reason you have decided not to receive Christ, please consider the magnitude of your decision:

- > (Heb 2:3) "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation..."
- ► (Heb 10:26-31) "For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, {27} But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. {28} He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: {29} Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? {30} For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. {31} It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."

- ➢ (John 8:24) "I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins."
- > (2 Cor 6:2) "(For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)"

If you have received Christ as a result of reading this material, please let us know of your decision!

Pastor James Rasbeary
C/o Lighthouse Baptist Church
1364 Parker Road * Wylie, Texas 75098
Email: lbcwylie@earthlink.net

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Armitage, Thomas. The History of the Baptists. Baptist Bible College, Springfield, MO. Reprint, 1977.
- 2. Baugh, Albert C.. *A History of the English Language*. 2nd Edition. Appleton-Century-Crofts, Inc. New York. 1957.
- Bobrick, Benson. Wide as the Waters. Penguin Books. New York, NY. 2001.
- 4. Bradley, Bill. Purified Seven Times. Revival Fires! Publishing, 1998.
- Burgon, John W. The Traditional Text of the Holy gospels. George Bell and Sons. London. 1896.
- Carroll, J.M.. The Trail of Blood. Ashland Avenue Baptist Church. Lexington, KY. 1931.
- Carter, Mickey. Things That Are Different Are Not The Same. Landmark Baptist Press. Haines City, FL. 1993.
- 8. Cloud, David.
 - "Homosexuality and the NIV." Wayoflife.org. October 20, 1997. Updated September 17, 2001.
 - "Virginia Mollenkott." fundamental Baptist Information Service. Jan. 25, 1997. Updated August 24, 2001.
- 9. Criswell, W.A. Expository Sermons on Galatians. Zondervan Publishing, 1973.
- 10. Davis, A.A. *The Baptist Story*. Bible & Literature Missionary Foundation, 1999.
- 11. Eusebius. *The History of the Church from Christ to Constantine*. Penguin Books. 1965.
- 12. Foxe, John. Foxes's Book of Martyrs. Lifeline Philippines edition.
- 13. Gipp, Samuel C.
 - "More Than Doctrine." Tract. Daystar Publishing. Miamitown, Ohio. 2005.
 - "Is the New King James Version an improvement over the Authorized King James Version?" Tract. Daystar Publishing. Miamitown, Ohio. 2005.
- 14. Grady, William P.
 - Final Authority. Grady Publications. Schererville, Indiana. 1993. What Hath God Wrought! Grady Publications. Schererville, Indiana. 1996.
- Halley, Henry H.. Halley's Bible Handbook. Zondervan Publishing. Grand Rapids, Michigan. 1927.
- 16. HOLY BIBLE, NEW AMERICAN STANDARD BIBLE®. The Lockman Foundation. 1995.
- 17. HOLY BIBLE, NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION®. Zondervan. 1984
- HOLY BIBLE, NEW KING JAMES VERSION. Thomas Nelson, Inc. 1982

- HOLY BIBLE, REVISED STANDARD VERSION. Thomas Nelson, Inc. 1952.
- Hyles, Jack. The Need for an Every-word Bible. Hyles Publications, 2003.
- 21. L'amour, Louis. *Rivers West*. Bantam Books. New York, NY. 1975. (Reference from copyright page).
- Larson, Bob. Straight Answers on the New Age. Thomas Nelson Publishers. Nashville, Tennessee. 1989.
- McClure, J.B.. D.L. Moody's Anecdotes & Illustrations. Reprint of public domain text by Lighthouse Baptist Publishing. 2006.
- Moynahan, Brian. God's Bestseller. St. Martin's Press. New York. 2002.
- 25. Nashville Business Journal. "Private Equity Firm Buying Thomas Nelson." February 21, 2006.
- Newman, Albert. A Manual of Church History. The American Baptist Publication Society, 1902.
- Orchard. G.H. Orchard's History of Baptists. Bogard Press, Texarkana, TX. 1996.
- 28. Paine, Gustavus. *The Men Behind the King James Version*. Baker Book House, Grand Rapids, Michigan. 1988.
- 29. Phares, Ross. *Bible in Pocket, Gun in Hand: The Story of Frontier Religion*. University of Nebraska Press. Lincoln, Nebraska. 1964.
- Ray, David Burcham. The Baptist Succession. 1912. Reprinted by Larry Harrison.
- 31. Reynolds, M.H.. "The New King James Bible Examined." Article online at http://av1611.com/kjbp/articles/reynolds-nkjv.html.
- Riplinger, G.A.
 - In Awe of Thy Word. A.V. Publications, Ararat, VA. 2003. New Age Bible Versions. AV Publications, 1993.
- Which Bible is God's Word? Hearthstone Publishing, Ltd. 1994.

 33. Stringer, Phil. The Faithful Baptist Witness. Landmark Baptist Press.
- Haines City, FL. 1998.34. Strong, James. *The Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible*. Holman Bible Publishers. Nashville. TN.
- Sword of the Lord magazine. Noteworthy News Notes. Cited from the Patriot Post, Volume LXXIII, No. 9. May 4, 2007.
- 36. The Online Jewish Encyclopedia. Article by Crawford Howell and Richard Gottheil. http://jewishencyclopedia.com
- 37. United States Catholic Conference, Inc. Catechism of the Catholic Church. Libreria Editrice Vaticana. 1994.
- Wallis, Charles. A Treasury of Sermon Illustrations. Abingdon Press. New York. 1950.
- 39. Woodrow, Ralph Edward. *Babylon Mystery Religion: Ancient and Modern*. Ralph Woodrow Evangelistic Association. 1993.
- Zimmerle, John C. Satan's Masterpiece: Humanism. Revival Fires! Publishing. Claysburg, PA. 1994.
- 41. "American pastors name their favorite version or translation of the Bible." Report at www.ellisonresearch.com. 2005.

thirty languages 42. "Top Spoken in the World." Website: http://www.vistawide.com/languages/top 30 languages.htm.

ENDNOTES

¹ The Need for an Every-word Bible, by Jack Hyles. Hyles Publications, 2003 (pgs. 138-139).

D.L. Moody's Anecdotes & Illustrations. By J.B. McClure. Reprint of public domain text by Lighthouse Baptist Publishing. 2006. (page 46).

A Treasury of Sermon Illustrations, by Charles Wallis. Abingdon Press. New York. 1950. (Quote on page 23).

⁴ New Age Bible Versions, by G.A. Riplinger. AV Publications, 1993 (pg.

Expository Sermons on Galatians, by W.A. Criswell. Zondervan Publishing, 1973 (pg. 20).

⁶ New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 601).

⁷ The Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible. By James Strong, Holman Bible Publishers. Nashville. TN.

⁸ New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 28).

⁹ Bible in Pocket, Gun in Hand: The Story of Frontier Religion. By Ross Phares. University of Nebraska Press. Lincoln, Nebraska. 1964. (Pg. 4-5). ¹⁰ New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 26-28).

¹¹ A Manual of Church History, by Albert Newman. The American Baptist Publication Society, 1902. (pg. 120).

A Manual of Church History. (pg. 116).

¹³ A Manual of Church History. (pg. 700).

¹⁴ The Baptist Story, by A.A. Davis. Bible & Literature Missionary Foundation, 1999. (pg. 100).

¹⁵ Satan's Masterpiece: Humanism. By Dr. John C. Zimmerle, Revival Fires! Publishing. Claysburg, PA. 1994. (Pg. 55-66).

¹⁶ Things That Are Different Are Not The Same. By Dr. Mickey P. Carter. Landmark Baptist Press. Haines City, FL. 1993. (page 60).

¹⁷ Things That Are Different Are Not The Same. (page 61).

¹⁸ New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 34).

¹⁹ Catechism of the Catholic Church. United States Catholic Conference, Inc. Libreria Editrice Vaticana. 1994. (Copyright page.)

²⁰ Orchard's History of Baptists. Bogard Press, Texarkana, TX. 1996. Introductory Essay by J.R. Graves (pg. viii – ix).

²¹ The Baptist Story. (pg. 60).

²² The Baptist Story. (pg. 106).

²³ *The Trail of Blood.* By J.M. Carroll. Ashland Avenue Baptist Church. Lexington, KY. 1931. (Pg. 3).

```
<sup>24</sup> A Manual of Church History.
<sup>25</sup> The Baptist Story. (pg. 149).
<sup>26</sup> The Baptist Story. (page 149).
<sup>27</sup> The Trail of Blood. (Pg. 3).
<sup>28</sup> The Baptist Story. (page 148).
<sup>29</sup> The Trail of Blood. (Pg. 3).
<sup>30</sup> The History of the Baptists, by Thomas Armitage. Baptist Bible College,
Springfield, MO. Reprint, 1977. (page 149)
<sup>31</sup> The Baptist Succession, by David Burcham Ray. 1912. Reprinted by Larry
Harrison.
<sup>32</sup> What Hath God Wrought! By Dr. William P. Grady. Grady Publications.
Schererville, Indiana. 1996. (Page 103).
<sup>33</sup> The Baptist Succession. (Pages 255-262, 375-385).
<sup>34</sup> The Trail of Blood. (Pg. 16-17).
35 Halley's Bible Handbook, by Henry H. Halley. Zondervan Publishing.
Grand Rapids, Michigan. 1927. (pgs 732-733).
<sup>36</sup> The Baptist Succession. (page 405).
<sup>37</sup> Orchard's History of Baptists. (page 266).
<sup>38</sup> Orchard's History of Baptists. (page 283).
<sup>39</sup> The Baptist Succession. (page 406).
<sup>40</sup> Purified Seven Times, Evangelist Bill Bradley, Revival Fires! Publishing,
1998. Ibid. (page 10).
<sup>41</sup> The Baptist Succession. (pg 362).
<sup>42</sup> Orchard's History of Baptists. (page 266-267).
<sup>43</sup> Orchard's History of Baptists. (page 283-284).
<sup>44</sup> Purified Seven Times. (page 10-11).
<sup>45</sup> Babylon Mystery Religion: Ancient and Modern. By Ralph Edward
Woodrow. Ralph Woodrow Evangelistic Association. 1993. (pg. 139).
<sup>46</sup> Purified Seven Times. (page 51).
<sup>47</sup> A History of the English Language. By Albert C. Baugh. 2<sup>nd</sup> Edition.
Appleton-Century-Crofts, Inc. New York. 1957. (Page 327-328).
  The Faithful Baptist Witness. By Dr. Phil Stringer. Landmark Baptist Press.
Haines City, FL. 1998. (pg. 106-107).
<sup>49</sup> Final Authority. By Dr. William P. Grady. Grady Publications.
Schererville, Indiana. 1993. (Pages 130-131). <sup>50</sup> Final Authority. (Pages 131).
<sup>51</sup> Foxes's Book of Martyrs. By John Foxe. Lifeline Philippines edition. (page
146).
<sup>52</sup> Purified Seven Times. (page 39).
53 Foxes's Book of Martyrs. (page 154).
<sup>54</sup> Purified Seven Times. (page 52).
55 God's Bestseller. By Brian Moynahan. St. Martin's Press. New York.
2002. (pg. 191).
<sup>56</sup> Foxes's Book of Martyrs. (page 199).
```

⁵⁷ Purified Seven Times. (page 55).

```
<sup>58</sup> The Men Behind the King James Version, by Gustavus S. Paine. Baker
Book House, Grand Rapids, Michigan. 1988. (Page 9).
<sup>59</sup> Foxes's Book of Martyrs. (page 220).
60 Purified Seven Times. (page 84).
61 The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 9).
<sup>62</sup> The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 10).
<sup>63</sup> "Top Thirty Languages Spoken in the World." Article from website:
http://www.vistawide.com/languages/top 30 languages.htm.
<sup>64</sup> D.L. Moody's Anecdotes & Illustrations. By J.B. McClure. Reprint of
public domain text by Lighthouse Baptist Publishing. 2006. (page 43). <sup>65</sup> In Awe of Thy Word. (Page 957).
<sup>66</sup> Purified Seven Times. (page 110).
<sup>67</sup> The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 20).
<sup>68</sup> The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 16).
<sup>69</sup> The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 19).
<sup>70</sup> Final Authority. (Pages 158-159).
71 Wide as the Waters. By Benson Bobrick. Penguin Books. New York, NY.
2001. (pg. 221).

The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 22).
<sup>73</sup> The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 22-23).
<sup>74</sup> Final Authority. (Pages 157).
<sup>75</sup> Wide as the Waters. (pg. 231).
<sup>76</sup> The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 64).
<sup>77</sup> Final Authority. (Pages 156).
<sup>78</sup> Wide as the Waters. (pg. 232).
<sup>79</sup> Wide as the Waters. (pg. 233).
80 The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 67).
81 Final Authority. (Pages 157).
82 Wide as the Waters. (pg. 222-223).
83 Wide as the Waters. (pg. 226-227).
84 The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 68).
85 Purified Seven Times. (page 118).
86 The Men Behind the King James Version. (Page 77).
87 Things That Are Different Are Not The Same. (page 84).
88 In Awe of Thy Word. (Pages 449-450).
89 In Awe of Thy Word. (Pages 448).
<sup>90</sup> A History of the English Language. (Page 292).
91 In Awe of Thy Word. (Page 438).
<sup>92</sup> In Awe of Thy Word. (Page 454).
93 In Awe of Thy Word. (Pages 457).
<sup>94</sup> New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 195-196).
95 New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 475).
<sup>96</sup> New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 475).
<sup>97</sup> New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 407-408).
98 Final Authority. (Page 229)
99 Final Authority. (Page 230)
```

```
100 Final Authority. (Pages 227, 232)
<sup>101</sup> Final Authority. (Page 231)
102 Final Authority. (Page 233)
103 Final Authority. (Page 231)
104 Final Authority. (Page 242)
<sup>105</sup> Final Authority. (Pages 231-232)
<sup>106</sup> Things That Are Different Are Not The Same. (page 165).
<sup>107</sup> New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 589).
<sup>108</sup> Final Authority. (Pages 215)
<sup>109</sup> New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 400-401).
110 New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 438-439).
111 New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 25).
112 Straight Answers on the New Age. By Bob Larson. Thomas Nelson
Publishers. Nashville, Tennessee. 1989. (Pg. 99, 236).
113 New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 594).
114 New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 27).
115 New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 418).
116 New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 419-420).
117 Final Authority. (Pages 240)
<sup>118</sup> New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 429-430).
Things That Are Different Are Not The Same. (page 102-103).
<sup>120</sup> Things That Are Different Are Not The Same. (page 111).
121 The Traditional Text of the Holy gospels. John W. Burgon. George Bell
and Sons. London. 1896. (pg. 16-17).
122 The History of the Baptists (Armitage). (pg. 207)
123 The History of the Church from Christ to Constantine. By Eusebius.
Penguin Books. 1965. (pg. 332).
<sup>124</sup> Final Authority. (Pages 88).
125 Things That Are Different Are Not The Same. (page 103).
126 Final Authority. (Pages 86).
Wikipedia Online Encyclopedia. Article, "Origen."
128 Final Authority. (Pages 92).
129 Final Authority. (Pages 92-93).
130 Final Authority. (Pages 95).
131 Final Authority. (Page 90).
132 What Hath God Wrought! (Page 329).
133 Final Authority. (Page 104).
<sup>134</sup> Final Authority. (Page 105).
<sup>135</sup> Purified Seven Times. (page 128).
<sup>136</sup> Final Authority. (Pages 106).
137 Final Authority. (Pages 34).
<sup>138</sup> In Awe of Thy Word. (Page 621).
<sup>139</sup> The History of the Baptists (Armitage). Pg. 210.
<sup>140</sup> In Awe of Thy Word. (Page 624-626).
<sup>141</sup> Final Authority. (Pages 35).
<sup>142</sup> The History of the Baptists (Armitage). Pg. 210.
```

```
<sup>143</sup> "More Than Doctrine." Tract by Dr. Samuel Gipp. Daystar Publishing.
Miamitown, Ohio. 2005.
```

(Reference from copyright page).

¹⁴⁴ Final Authority. (Pages 262).

¹⁴⁵ Final Authority. (Pages 266).

¹⁴⁶ Final Authority. (Pages 280).

¹⁴⁷ The Traditional Text of the Holy gospels. (pg. 298-307).

¹⁴⁸ Rivers West. Louis L'amour. Bantam Books. New York, NY. 1975.

¹⁴⁹ The Online Jewish Encyclopedia. Article by Crawford Howell and Richard Gottheil. http://jewishencyclopedia.com/view.jsp?art=1035&letterB ¹⁵⁰ *Which Bible is God's Word?* By Gail Riplinger. Hearthstone Publishing, Ltd. 1994. (pg. 8).

¹⁵¹ Final Authority. (Pages 281).

¹⁵² Final Authority. (Pages 298).

¹⁵³ Things That Are Different Are Not The Same. (page 154).

¹⁵⁴ "American pastors name their favorite version or translation of the Bible." Report at www.ellisonresearch.com. 2005.

¹⁵⁵ Final Authority. (Pages 286).

^{156 &}quot;Virginia Mollenkott." Article by David W. Cloud. fundamental Baptist Information Service. Jan. 25, 1997. Updated August 24, 2001.

 ¹⁵⁷ New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 176).
 158 "Homosexuality and the NIV," David Cloud. Wayoflife.org. October 20,
 1997. Updated September 17, 2001.

^{159 &}quot;Homosexuality and the NIV," David Cloud. Wayoflife.org. October 20, 1997. Updated September 17, 2001.

¹⁶⁰ New Age Bible Versions. (pg. 176).

¹⁶¹ Noteworthy News Notes. Cited from the Patriot Post. Sword of the Lord magazine. Volume LXXIII, No. 9. May 4, 2007. (pg. 2).

¹⁶² Sword of the Lord magazine. Volume LXXIII, No. 9. May 4, 2007.

^{163 &}quot;Book of Shadows (Charmed)." Article at Wikipedia, the Online Encyclopedia. www.wikipedia.com

^{164 &}quot;Triquetra." Article at Wikipedia, the Online Encyclopedia. www.wikipedia.com

¹⁶⁵ The Holy Bible, New King James Version. Thomas Nelson Publishers. Nashville, TN. 1982. (pg. 1233-34).

¹⁶⁶ The Holy Bible, New King James Version New Testament. Thomas Nelson Publishers. Nashville, TN. 1979. (pg. V)

¹⁶⁷ The Holy Bible, New King James Version New Testament. Thomas Nelson Publishers. Nashville, TN. 1979. (pg. V)

¹⁶⁸ The Holy Bible, New King James Version New Testament. (pg. V)

¹⁶⁹ "Private Equity Firm Buying Thomas Nelson." Nashville Business Journal. February 21, 2006.

¹⁷⁰ The Holy Bible, New King James Version New Testament. (pg. V)

¹⁷¹ "The New King James Bible Examined." By M.H. Reynolds. Article online at http://av1611.com/kjbp/articles/reynolds-nkjv.html.

¹⁷² Final Authority. (Pages 305).

What's Wrong with the Old Black Book?

¹⁷³ Final Authority. (Pages 305).

^{174 &}quot;Is the New King James Version an Improvement over the Authorized King James Version?" Tract by Dr. Samuel Gipp. Daystar Publishing. Miamitown. OH. 2005.

¹⁷⁵ "Is the New King James Version an improvement over the Authorized King James Version?" Tract by Dr. Samuel C. Gipp. Daystar Publishing. 2005.

^{176 &}quot;Is the New King James Version an improvement over the Authorized King James Version?" Tract by Dr. Samuel C. Gipp. Daystar Publishing. 2005

¹⁷⁷ Biblesoft's New Exhaustive Strong's Numbers and Concordance with Expanded Greek-Hebrew Dictionary. Copyright (c) 1994, Biblesoft and International Bible translators, Inc. (Computer program)

¹⁷⁸ *The Exhaustive Concordance of the Bible.* By James Strong. Holman Bible Publishers. Nashville. TN. (Quote under "Directions and Explanations." No page number).